# MODEL THEORY FOR A COMPACT CARDINAL 1019 

SAHARON SHELAH


#### Abstract

We would like to develop classification theory for $T$, a complete theory in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$ when $\theta$ is a compact cardinal. We already have bare bones stability theory and it seemed we can go no further. Dealing with ultrapowers (and ultraproducts) naturally we restrict ourselves to " $D$ a $\theta$-complete ultrafilter on $I$, probably $(I, \theta)$-regular". The basic theorems of model theory work and can be generalized (like Łos' theorem), but can we generalize deeper parts of model theory?

The first section tries to sort out what occurs to the notion of "stable $T$ " for complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theories $T$. We generalize several properties of complete first order $T$, equivalent to being stable (see the author's book on Classification Theory and find out which implications hold and which fail.

In particular, can we generalize stability enough to generalize Chap.VI of the author's Classification Theory book? Let us concentrate on saturation in the local sense (types consisting of instances of one formula). We prove that at least we can characterize the $T$-s (of cardinality $\leq \theta$ for simplicity) which are minimal for appropriate cardinal $\lambda \geq 2^{\kappa}+|T|$ in each of the following two senses. One is generalizing Keisler order $\triangleleft$, which measures how saturated ultrapowers are. Another generalizes the results on $\triangleleft^{*}$. That is, we ask: "Is there an $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory $T_{1} \supseteq T$ of cardinality $|T|+2^{\theta}$ such that for every model $M_{1}$ of $T_{1}$ of cardinality $>\lambda$, the $\tau(T)$-reduct $M$ of $M_{1}$ is $\lambda^{+}$-saturated?" Moreover, the two versions of stable used in the characterization are different.


[^0]
## Annotated Content

§0 Introduction
pg. 3
§(0A) Background and results pg. 3
$\S(0 \mathrm{~B})$ Preliminaries pg. 7
§1 Basic Stability pg. 14
[We try to sort out several natural generalizations of " $T$ is stable" and give examples to show they are different.]
§2 Saturation of ultrapowers
pg. 26
[We define versions of saturation and give examples to illustrate the difference with the first order case. Then we define the generalization of $\triangleleft$ (Keisler's order) to $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$; we also generalize $\triangleleft^{*}$.]
§3 The n.c.p. and Local Minimality
pg. 36
[We characterize the $T$-s which are minimal in several senses, where $T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory with no model of cardinality $<\theta$. The first version is: there is $T_{1} \supseteq T$ of cardinality $\leq|T|+\theta$ such that for every $M_{1} \models T_{1}$, $M_{1} \upharpoonright \tau(T)$ is locally $\left(\|M\|, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated. The second version is: the ultra-power $M^{I} / D$ is locally $\left(\lambda^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated for every model $M$ of $T$ and $\theta$-complete $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular ultrafilter $D$ on $\lambda$. We also give an example to show that those two properties are not equivalent. Above, "locally" means types involving instances $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{a})$ of just one formula $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$.]
$\S 4$ Global c.p. and Full Minimality
pg. 52
[We replace "local" in $\S 3$ by "full types" and restrict ourselves to the case $|T| \leq \theta$, parallel to demanding " $T$ countable" in the first order case.]

## § 0. Introduction

§ 0(A). Background and results. In a model theory class in Winter 2012, I tried to explain a position I have held for a long time: model theory can deal extensively with $\mathbb{L}_{\lambda^{+}, \nu_{0}}$-classes and a.e.c. However, while we can generalize basic model theory to $\mathbb{L}_{\lambda, \kappa}$-classes with $\lambda \geq \kappa>\aleph_{0}$ (see [Dic85]), we cannot do considerably more. The latter logics are known to have downward LST theorems and various connections to large cardinals and consistency results, and only rudimentary stability theory (see [She09c]). Note that (e.g.) there is $\psi \in \mathbb{L}_{\aleph_{1}, \aleph_{1}}$ such that $M \models \psi$ iff $M$ is isomorphic to $\left(\mathbf{L}_{\alpha}, \in\right)$ for some ordinal $\alpha$ such that $\beta<\alpha \Rightarrow\left[\mathbf{L}_{\beta}\right] \leq \aleph_{0} \cap \mathbf{L} \subseteq \mathbf{L}_{\alpha}$. Hence, assuming $\mathbf{V}=\mathbf{L}$, if $\mu>\operatorname{cf}(\mu)=\aleph_{0}$ then $\psi$ has a model of cardinality $\mu$ and every model $M$ of $\psi$ of cardinality $\mu$ is isomorphic to $\left(\mathbf{L}_{\mu}, \in\right)$. It follows that, e.g.
$(*)$ For every second order sentence $\varphi$, there is $\psi \in \mathbb{L}_{\aleph_{1}, \aleph_{1}}$ which is categorical in the cardinal $\lambda \operatorname{iff}(\exists \mu)\left[\mathbf{L}_{\mu} \models \varphi\right.$ and $\left.\lambda=\mu^{+\omega}\right]$ (so the categoricity spectrum is not so nice).
[Why? Let $\tau=\{\in\}$, and let $\psi \in \mathbb{L}_{\aleph_{1}, \aleph_{1}}(\tau)$ be such that a $\tau$-model $M$ satisfies $\psi \underline{\text { iff }}$
$\bullet_{1} M=\left(|M|, \in^{M}\right)$ satisfies the ZF axioms.
$\bullet_{2}$ Moreover, it says $\mathbf{V}=\mathbf{L}$.
$\bullet_{3}$ If $M \models$ " $b$ is an ordinal" and $M \models$ " $a_{n}$ is an ordinal $<b$ " for $n<\omega$, then, for some $c \in M$ we have

$$
M \models(\forall x)\left[x \in c \Leftrightarrow \bigvee_{n} x=a_{n}\right]
$$

$\bullet_{4}$ There is an $a \in M$ such that
$M \models$ " $a$ is a cardinal, there is no limit cardinal above it, and $a \models \varphi$ ".
Now check.]
Similar results hold if, e.g., $0^{\#}$ does not exist, noting that if $\neg 0^{\#}$ and $\mu>\operatorname{cf}(\mu)=$ $\aleph_{0}$ then for some real $r, \mu$ has cofinality $\aleph_{0}$ in $\mathbf{L}[r]$. Such views have been quite general - see Väänänen's book [Vï1].

This work is dedicated to starting to try to disprove this for the logic $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ for $\theta>\aleph_{0}$ a compact cardinal. Still, Łos' theorem on ultra-products was known to generalize, so let us review the background in this direction.

In the sixties, ultra-products were very central in model theory, see e.g. the books [BS69] and [CK73].

Concerning isomorphisms of ultrapowers see Keisler [Kei61] and then Shelah [She71]; later for infinitary logics see Hodges-Shelah [HS81].

In [She12], the logic $\mathbb{L}_{\theta}^{1}$ is introduced. By [She21b], elementary equivalence for $\mathbb{L}_{\theta}^{1}$ is characterized by isomorphic ultra-limits; this was originally part of the present paper (it was called $\S 3$ ).

Here we deal with the logic $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ itself. We are mainly interested in generalizations of [She90, Ch.VI], on Keisler order $\triangleleft$ and saturation of ultra-powers and the order $\triangleleft^{*}$ from [She96]. See history there, in [She90] and recent works with Malliaris ([MS15], [MS14], [MS16b]) dealing with unstable $T$-s and lately [MS18], [MS17a], [MS17b], [MS16a].

In particular, after [She90, Ch.VI] the picture was:

Theorem 0.1. Assume $T$ is a complete countable first order theory.

1) The following conditions are equivalent, for any $\lambda \geq 2^{\aleph_{0}}$ :
$(a)^{\prime \prime}$ If $D$ is a regular ultrafilter on $\lambda$ and $M$ is a model of $T$ then $M^{\lambda} / D$ is $\lambda^{+}$-saturated. ${ }^{1}$
(b)" There is a first order theory $T_{1} \supseteq T$ such that $M_{1} \vDash T_{1} \Rightarrow M_{1} \upharpoonright \tau(T)$ is locally saturated (i.e. for types $\subseteq\left\{\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{a}): a \in{ }^{\lg (\bar{y})}\left(M_{1}\right)\right\}$ for some $\varphi=\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$.
$(c)^{\prime \prime} T$ is stable ${ }^{2}$ without the f.c.p.
$(d)^{\prime \prime}$ Like $(b)^{\prime \prime}$, but $\left|T_{1}\right|=\aleph_{0}$.
2) The following conditions are equivalent:
(a) If $\mathbf{x}=\left\langle D_{\alpha}: \alpha<\delta\right\rangle$, where $\delta$ is a limit ordinal and $D_{\alpha}$ is a regular ultrafilter on a cardinal $\lambda_{\alpha}$ for each $\alpha<\delta$, then for any (equivalently, 'some') model $M$ of $T, M_{\delta}$ is $\sup \left\{2^{\lambda_{\alpha}}: \alpha<\delta\right\}$-saturated, where $M_{\delta}$ is ultra-limit of $M$ by $\mathbf{x}$ (i.e. $M_{\alpha}$ is $\prec$-increasing continuous for $\alpha \leq \delta, M_{0}=M$, and $\left.M_{\alpha+1}=M_{\alpha}^{\lambda_{\alpha}} / D_{\alpha}\right)$.
(b) There is a first order theory $T_{1} \supseteq T$ such that $M_{1} \models T_{1} \Rightarrow M_{1} \upharpoonright \tau(T)$ is saturated.
(c) $T$ is superstable without the f.c.p.
(d) Like (b), but $\left|T_{1}\right|=2^{\aleph_{0}}$.
3) The following conditions are equivalent:
(b) ${ }^{\prime}$ Like (b), but $\left|T_{1}\right|=\aleph_{0}$.
$(c)^{\prime} T$ is $\aleph_{0}$-stable without the f.c.p.
See more in [BGS99] and [She96].

Our main topic is generalizing results like 0.1 , replacing first order logic with $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$, so "countable" is replaced by "of cardinality $\leq \theta$ ". More specifically, one aim is to characterize the complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta^{-}}$-theories $T$ such that for some $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta^{-}}$-theory $T_{1}$ extending $T$, for every model $M_{1}$ of $T_{1}$, the $\tau(T)$-reduct of the model $M_{1}$ is (locally) saturated. Such $T$ will be called (locally) minimal. The main conclusions are 3.19, 3.20, 4.9.

For the benefit of the casual reader, we will state one of our main results in a self-contained theorem:

Theorem 0.2. Assume $\theta$ is a compact cardinal, $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta} \geq 2^{\theta}+|T|$, and $T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$-theory of cardinality $\leq \lambda$. Then the following conditions are equivalent, as defined in Definition 0.3 below:
(A) $T$ is $\boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \theta}$-minimal $(0.3(A))$.
(B) $T$ is 1-stable with the $\theta$-n.c.p. $(0.3(B)+(C))$.
(C) $T$ is definably stable with the $\theta$-n.c.p. $(0.3(D))$.

[^1]Definition 0.3. (A) We say $\tau$ is $\boldsymbol{\Delta}_{\lambda, \mu}$-minimal when: if $M$ is a model of $T$ and $D$ is a $\theta$-complete $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular ultrafilter on $\lambda$ then $M^{\lambda} / D$ is $\left(\lambda^{+}, \lambda^{+}, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated, where
$\bullet_{1} D$ is $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular iff there exists an $\mathcal{A} \subseteq D$ of cardinality $\lambda$ such that the intersection of any $\theta$ members of $\mathcal{A}$ is empty.
$\bullet_{2}$ We say $N$ is $\left(\lambda^{+}, \lambda^{+}, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated when: if $p$ is a set of $\leq \lambda$-many $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-formulas with parameters in $N$ and

$$
q \in[p]^{<\theta} \Rightarrow q \text { is realized in } N
$$

then $p$ is realized in $N$.
(B) 1-stable is the negation of 1-unstable.

We say $T$ is 1-unstable iff for some $\varepsilon, \zeta<\theta$ and formula $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in$ $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$, there is a model $M$ of $T$ and $\bar{a}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M, \bar{b}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\zeta} M$ (for $\alpha<\theta$ ) such that

$$
M \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\beta}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\alpha<\beta)}
$$

for all $\alpha, \beta<\theta$.
(C) We say $T$ has the $\theta$-n.c.p. when it fails the $\theta$-c.p.

We say $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p. when some formula $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ is ${ }^{3}$ a witness of the $\theta$-c.p. - that is, for every $\partial<\theta$ we have a model $M$ of $T$ and a set $\Gamma$ such that:
$\bullet_{1} \Gamma \subseteq\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}\right): \bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta} M\right\}$
$\bullet_{2}|\Gamma| \leq \theta$
$\bullet_{3} \Gamma$ is $(<\partial)$-satisfiable in $M$.
$\bullet_{4} \Gamma$ is not satisfiable in $M$.
(D) $T$ is definably stable when: if $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ then there is a $\psi\left(\bar{y}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{z}_{[\xi]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ such that
(*) If $M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N$ are models of $T$ and $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} N$ then there is $\bar{c} \in{ }^{\xi} M$ such that $\psi\left(\bar{y}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{c}\right)$ defines $\operatorname{tp}_{\varphi}(\bar{a}, M, N)$; that is,

$$
\bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta} M \Rightarrow(N \models \varphi[\bar{a}, \bar{b}] \Leftrightarrow M \models \psi[\bar{b}, \bar{c}])
$$

Note that $(a)^{\prime \prime} \Leftrightarrow(c)^{\prime \prime}$ of Theorem $0.1(1)$ characterizes when $T$ is $\triangleleft_{\lambda}$-minimal and even $\triangleleft$-minimal (but not $\triangleleft_{\lambda}$-minimal in the case $\aleph_{0}<\lambda<2^{\aleph_{0}}$, on it see [She90]). There is much more to be said on this order.

Analogously, $(b) \Leftrightarrow(c)$ of Theorem 0.1 is related to the partial orders $\triangleleft^{*}, \triangleleft_{\lambda}^{*}$ implicitly investigated in [She90, Ch.VI] but introduced in [She96]; see more on them in Dzamonja-Shelah [DS04], Shelah-Usvyatsov [SU08] and lately MalliarisShelah ([MS17a]); related is Baldwin-Grossberg-Shelah [BGS99].

But in our context trying to generalize Theorem 0.1 (i.e. the minimal case) was hard enough. In fact, there is a problem already in generalizing the notion of being stable. In $\S 1$ we suggest some reasonable definitions and try to map their relations. Note that those generalizations are really very different in the present context (though equivalent for the first order case). For some versions, some "unstable" $T$-s are categorical in all relevant $\lambda$-s; while other "unstable" versions imply the maximal number of models up to isomorphism in relevant cardinalities, and some "stable" $T$-s have an intermediate behaviour (i.e. $\dot{I}(\lambda, T)=\lambda^{+}$).

[^2]To get sufficient conditions on $T$ for having many models，we may consider the tree ${ }^{\theta \geq} \lambda$ and try to combine it with the identities for $\left(\aleph_{1}, \aleph_{0}\right)$（see［She78a］）which is a kind of the relevant indiscernibility；we hope to deal with this in $\left[\mathrm{S}^{+} \mathrm{a}\right]$ ．

Originally we were interested in generalizing the characterization of the minimal theories in Keisler order $\left(\triangleleft, \triangleleft_{\lambda}\right)$ ，where $T$ is $\triangleleft_{\lambda}$－bigger if，for fewer regular ultrafilters $D$ on the cardinal $\lambda, M^{\lambda} / D$ is $\lambda^{+}$－saturated for some（equivalently，＇any＇）model of $T$ ．

The earlier version was flawed but we succeed in characterizing the $⿶_{\lambda, \theta^{*}}^{*}$－minimal ones（see $\S 3$ ）．Later we also get the characterization of the $\boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \theta}$－minimal ones where $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \theta}$ is defined below，but we use a different version of stable．

Of course，before all this we have to define saturation and local saturation．This is straightforward，but＇unfortunately＇two wonderful properties true in the first order case are missing：existence and uniqueness．

The main achievements are in $\S 3, \S 4$ ：first（in 3．19），a characterization of the （locally）minimal theories as stable with $\theta$－n．c．p．under reasonable definitions（see Definition 2．9）．But unlike the first order case，some stable theories（even just the－ ories of one equivalence relation）are maximal．In fact we get two characterizations： one for the local version（dealing with types containing formulas $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}\right)$ only for one $\varphi$ and various $\bar{a}$－s）and another for the global one（naturally for theories $T$ with $|T|=\theta$ ）．Second（in 3．20），we characterize the $\boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \theta}$－minimal $T$ as definably stable with the $\theta$－n．c．p．

We may hope this will help us to resolve the categoricity spectrum．It is natural to try to first prove that having long linear orders implies many models．But this is not so－see 1.12 －so the situation has a marked difference from the first order case．We hope to continue this in $\left[\mathrm{S}^{+} \mathrm{a}\right]$ and see the related［She21a］；note that criteria for＂there is no universal model of $T$ in $\lambda$＂help to prove the non－ categoricity of $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ in $\lambda$ ．See survey［Dža05］and the recent［ $\mathrm{S}^{+} \mathrm{b}$ ］．

This work was presented in a lecture in MAMLS meeting，Fall 2012 and in courses in The Hebrew University，Spring 2012 and 2013.

We thank Doron Shafrir for（in late 2013）proof－reading，pointing out several problematic claims（subsequently some were withdrawn，some changed，some given a full proof）and rewriting the proof of $3.4(3)$ ．

We thank the referee for many helpful remarks．

Discussion 0．4．1）We may wonder，for $\theta>\aleph_{0}$ a compact cardinal what about $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \aleph_{0}}$－theories？
2）Recall the logic from $[\mathrm{HS} 91, \S 2]$ ；that is，given two compact cardinals $\kappa>\theta>\aleph_{0}$ ， a logic $\mathbb{L}_{\kappa / \theta, \kappa / \theta}$ is defined and proved to be＂nice＂，e．g．it is $\lambda$－compact for $\lambda<\theta$ ， has interpolation，has downward LST property down to $\kappa$ and the upward LST property for models of cardinality $\geq \lambda$ but is not $\theta^{+}$－compact．
3）On the classical results on $\mathbb{L}_{\lambda, \kappa}$ see e．g．［Dic85］；on＂when for given $M_{1}, M_{2}$ there are $I$ and $D \in \operatorname{uf}_{\theta}(I)$ such that $M_{1}^{I} / D \cong M_{2}^{I} / D$＂，see Hodges－Shelah［HS81］．
4）Recent close works are Malliaris－Shelah［MS13］which deals with $\kappa$－complete ultrafilters（on sets and relevant Boolean algebras）on the way to understanding the amount of saturation of ultra－powers by regular ultrafilters．On reduced power， see［She21a］．
5) Concerning dependent (non-elementary) classes, see also Kaplan-Lavi-Shelah [KLS16].
6) Is the lack of uniqueness of saturation a sign this is a bad choice? It does not seem so to me.
7) If we insist on "union of $\prec \mathscr{L}$-increasing countable chain" is an $\prec \mathscr{L}$-extension, we can restrict ourselves to $\mathbb{L}_{\theta}^{1}$, but what about unions of length $\kappa \in \operatorname{Reg} \cap\left(\aleph_{0}, \theta\right)$ ? If we restrict our logic as in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta}^{1}$ for all those $\kappa<\theta$ maybe we get close to a.e.c., or get an interesting new logic with EM models (as indicated in [She12], [She15]).
8) Presently, our intention here is to show $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ has a model theory; in particular, classification theory. At this point having found significant dissimilarities to the first order case on the one hand, and solving the parallel of serious theorems on the other hand, there is no reason to abandon this direction.

We may wonder
Question 0.5. Characterize the (first order complete) $T$ such that $M^{\lambda} / D$ is not $\lambda^{+}{ }_{-}$ saturated whenever $M$ is a $\lambda$-saturated model of $T, \lambda \geq \theta>\aleph_{0}, D$ a $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular $\theta$-complete ultrafilter on $\lambda$.

Question 0.6. Can we prove nice things on the following logics?
(A) let $\mathbb{L}_{\kappa}^{*}$ be
$\left\{\psi\right.$ : for every $\mu<\kappa$ large, enough we have $\psi \in \mathbb{L}_{\mu^{+}, \mu^{+}}$,
and if $\left\langle M_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle$ is $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\mu^{+}, \mu^{+}}}$-increasing,
$I$ a directed partial order then $\left.\bigcup_{s} M_{s} \vDash \psi \Leftrightarrow \bigwedge_{s} M_{s} \models \psi\right\}$.
How close is $\mathbb{L}_{\kappa}^{*}$ to a.e.c. when $\kappa$ is a compact cardinal?
(B) As above, but $I$ is linearly ordered.

## $\S 0(B)$. Preliminaries.

Hypothesis 0.7. $\theta$ is a compact uncountable cardinal (of course, we use only restricted versions of this).

Notation 0.8. 1) Let $\varphi(\bar{x})$ mean: $\varphi$ is a formula of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}, \bar{x}$ is a sequence of variables with no repetitions including the variables occurring freely in $\varphi$; also, $\lg (\bar{x})<\theta$ if not said otherwise. We use $\varphi, \psi, \vartheta$ to denote formulas. For a logical statement \{st $\}$ let $\varphi^{\text {st }}$ or $\varphi^{[\mathrm{st]}]}$ or $\varphi^{\mathrm{if}(s t)}$ be $\varphi$ if st is true or 1 , and be $\neg \varphi$ if st is false or 0 .
2) For a set $u$, usually of ordinals, let $\bar{x}_{[u]}=\left\langle x_{\varepsilon}: \varepsilon \in u\right\rangle$. Now $u$ may be an ordinal, but e.g. if $u=[\alpha, \beta)$ we may write $\bar{x}_{[\alpha, \beta)}$; similarly for $\bar{y}_{[u]}, \bar{z}_{[u]}$. Let $\ell g\left(\bar{x}_{[u]}\right)=u$.
3) $\tau$ denotes a vocabulary: i.e. a set of predicates and function symbols each with $<\theta$ places.
4) $T$ denotes a theory in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$; usually complete in the vocabulary $\tau_{T}$ and with a model of cardinality $\geq \theta$ if not said otherwise.
5) Let $\operatorname{Mod}_{T}$ be the class of models of $T$.
6) For a model $M$ let its vocabulary be $\tau_{M}$.

Notation 0.9. 1) $\varepsilon, \zeta, \xi$ are ordinals $<\theta$.
2) For a linear order $I$ let $\operatorname{comp}(I)$ be its completion.

Definition 0.10. 1) Let $\mathrm{uf}_{\theta}(I)$ be the set of $\theta$-complete ultrafilters on $I$, nonprincipal if not said otherwise. Let $\mathrm{fil}_{\theta}(I)$ be the set of $\theta$-complete filters on $I$; mainly we use $(\theta, \theta)$-regular ones (see below).
2) The filter $D \in \operatorname{fil}_{\theta}(I)$ is called $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular when there is a witness $\bar{w}=\left\langle w_{t}\right.$ : $t \in I\rangle$ which means: $w_{t} \in[\lambda]^{<\theta}$ for $t \in I$ and $\alpha<\lambda \Rightarrow\left\{t: \alpha \in w_{t}\right\} \in D$.
3) Let $\operatorname{ruf}_{\lambda, \theta}(I)$ be the set of $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular $D \in \operatorname{uf}_{\theta}(I)$; let $\operatorname{rfil}_{\lambda, \theta}(I)$ be the set of $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular $D \in \operatorname{fil}_{\theta}(I)$; when $\lambda=|I|$ we may omit $\lambda$; so necessarily $\lambda \leq \theta$.
4) For $S \subseteq \operatorname{Card} \cap \theta$ with $\sup (S)=\theta$ and $D \in \operatorname{uf}_{\theta}(I)$ which is not $\theta^{+}$-complete let $\operatorname{lcr}(S, D)=\min \left\{\mu: \mu \geq \theta\right.$ and for some $f \in{ }^{I} S$ we have $\left.\mu=\left|\prod_{s \in I} f(s) / D\right|\right\}$ and let $\operatorname{Cr}(S, D)=\left\{\mu\right.$ : for some $f \in{ }^{I} S, \prod_{s \in I} f(s) / D$ has cardinality $\left.\mu\right\}$.

Note that
Observation 0.11. If $S=\operatorname{Card} \cap \theta$ and $D \in \operatorname{uf}_{\theta}(I)$ and $\mu$ is the cardinal $\theta^{I} / D$ then $\operatorname{lcr}(S, D)$ is $\theta$ and $\operatorname{Cr}(S, D)$ is $\operatorname{Card} \cap \mu^{+}$or $\operatorname{Card} \cap \mu$. Moreover, if $D$ is $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular then $\operatorname{Cr}(S, D) \nsubseteq 2^{\lambda}$ hence $|I|=\lambda \Rightarrow 2^{\lambda} \in \operatorname{Cr}(S, D)$; and so $|I|=\lambda \Rightarrow$ $2^{\lambda}=\max (\operatorname{Cr}(S, D))$.

Proof. E.g., concerning the second sentence assume that $D$ is $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular and choose $\bar{w}=\left\langle w_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle$ witnessing it; i.e. $w_{s} \in[\lambda]^{<\theta}$ and

$$
\alpha<\lambda \Rightarrow A_{\alpha}:=\left\{s \in I: \alpha \in w_{s}\right\} \text { belongs to } D .
$$

We define $f \in I_{S}$ by $f(m)=\min \left(S \backslash 2^{\left|w_{s}\right|}\right)$, hence $f(s) \in S$ and let $\left\langle u_{s, i}: i<2^{\left|w_{s}\right|}\right\rangle$ list $\mathcal{P}\left(w_{s}\right)$.

Now for every $u \subseteq \lambda$, let $f_{u} \in \prod_{s \in I} f(s)$ be defined as follows: $f_{u}(s)$ is the $i<2^{\left|w_{s}\right|}<f(s)$ such that $u \cap w_{t}=u_{s, i}$.

So
(a) $\left\{f_{u} / D: u \subseteq \lambda\right\}$ is a subset of $\prod_{s} f(s) / D$ and
(b) if $u_{1} \neq u_{2} \subseteq \lambda$ then $f_{u_{1}} / D \neq f_{u^{2}} / D$.
[Why? Choose $\alpha \in u_{1} \triangle u_{2}$, hence $\left\{s \in I: f_{u_{1}}(s) \neq f_{u_{2}}(s)\right\} \supseteq\left\{s: \alpha \in w_{s}\right\} \in D$.]
Together we are done proving $\operatorname{Cr}(S, D) \nsubseteq 2^{\lambda}$. Lastly, if $I=\lambda$ then $g \in{ }^{I} S \Rightarrow$ $\left|\prod_{s \in I} g(s) / D\right| \subseteq\left|\prod_{s} g(s)\right| \leq \theta^{|I|}=\theta^{\lambda}=2^{\lambda}$ (well, assuming $0 \notin S$ for transparency).

Notation 0.12. 1) A vocabulary $\tau$ means with $\operatorname{arity}(\tau) \leq \theta$ if not said otherwise, where $\operatorname{arity}(\tau)=\aleph_{0}+\sup \left\{|\operatorname{arity}(P)|^{+}: P\right.$ is a predicate (or function symbol) from $\tau$ \} (where, of course, $\operatorname{arity}(P)$ is the number of places of $P$ ).
2) If $A \subseteq N, \bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} N$ and $\Delta \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{M}\right)$ then

$$
\operatorname{tp}_{\Delta}(\bar{a}, A, N)=\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}\right): \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}\right) \in \Delta, N \models " \varphi[\bar{a}, \bar{b}] ", \text { and } \bar{b} \in{ }^{\lg (\bar{y})} M\right\} .
$$

3) $\mathbf{S}_{\Delta}^{\varepsilon}(A, M)=\left\{\operatorname{tp}_{\Delta}(\bar{a}, A, N)\right.$ : for some $N, M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N$ and $\left.\bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} N\right\}$.
4) If $\Delta=\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ then we may omit $\Delta$.
$4 \mathrm{~A})$ If $\Delta$ is the set of quantifier free formulas from $\mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{N}\right)$, we may write $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathrm{qf}}$ instead of $\operatorname{tp}_{\Delta}$.

Definition 0.13. 1) $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$ is the set of formulas of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ in the vocabulary $\tau$.
2) For $\tau$-models $M, N$ let $M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N$ mean: if $\varphi(\bar{x}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{M}\right)$ and $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{x})} M$ then $M \models \varphi[\bar{a}] \Leftrightarrow N \models \varphi[\bar{a}]$.

Definition 0.14. For a set $v$ of ordinals, a sequence $\bar{u}=\left\langle u_{\alpha}: \alpha \in v\right\rangle$, models $M_{1}, M_{2}$ of the same vocabulary $\tau$, and $\Delta \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$ a set of formulas, we define a game $\partial=\partial_{\Delta, \bar{u}}\left(M_{1}, M_{2}\right):^{4}$
(A) A play lasts some finite number of moves not known in advance.
(B) In the $n^{\text {th }}$ move, the antagonist chooses:
(a) $\alpha_{n} \in v$ such that $m<n \Rightarrow \alpha_{n}<\alpha_{m}$.
(b) A sequence $\left\langle a_{n, i, \ell}:(n, i, \ell) \in I\right\rangle$, where

- $I=\left\{\left(n, i, \ell_{n, i}\right): i \in u_{\alpha_{n}}\right\}$
- $\ell_{n, i}=\ell(n, i) \in\{1,2\}$
- $a_{n, i, \ell(n, i)} \in M_{\ell_{n, i}}$
(C) In the $n^{\text {th }}$ move (after the antagonist's move) the protagonist chooses $a_{n, i, 3-\ell(n, i)} \in M_{3-\ell(n, i)}$ for $i \in u_{\alpha_{n}}$.
(D) The play ends when the antagonist cannot choose $\alpha_{n}$.
(E) The protagonist wins a play when:
- The set $\left\{\left(a_{m, i, 1}, a_{m, i, 2}\right): i \in u_{\alpha_{m}}\right.$ and the $m^{\text {th }}$ move was done $\}$ is a function,
- it is a partial one-to-one function from $M_{1}$ into $M_{2}$, and
- it preserves satisfaction of $\Delta$-formulas and their negations.

We know (see e.g. [Dic85]):
 atomic formulas and $\alpha, \beta<\theta$, the protagonist wins in the game $\partial_{\Delta, \alpha, \beta}\left(M_{1}, M_{2}\right)$.

And, of course
Fact 0.16. For a complete $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$,

1) $\left(\operatorname{Mod}_{T}, \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\right)$ has amalgamation and the joint embedding property (JEP): that is,
(A) Amalgamation: if $M_{0} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M_{\ell}$ for $\ell=1,2$ then there are $M_{3}, f_{1}, f_{2}, M_{1}^{\prime}, M_{2}^{\prime}$ such that

- $M_{0} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M_{3}$
- For $\ell=1,2, f_{\ell}$ is a $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}$-embedding of $M_{\ell}$ into $M_{3}$ over $M_{0}$. That is, for some $\tau_{T}$-models $M_{\ell}^{\prime}$ for $\ell=1,2$ we have $M_{\ell}^{\prime} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M_{3}$ and $f_{\ell}$ is an isomorphism from $M_{\ell}$ onto $M_{\ell}^{\prime}$ over $M_{0}$.
(B) JEP: if $M_{1}, M_{2}$ are $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-equivalent $\tau$-models then there is a $\tau$-model $M_{3}$ and $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}$-embedding $f_{\ell}$ of $M_{\ell}$ into $M_{3}$ for $\ell=1,2$.

2) Types are well defined (see [She09b]); i.e. the orbital type tp and the types as a set of formula $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}$ are essentially equivalent. That is:

[^3]$(*)$ If $M_{0} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M_{\ell}, \zeta<\theta, \bar{a}_{\ell} \in{ }^{\zeta}\left|M_{\ell}\right|$ for $\ell=1,2$ and so $\tau=\tau\left(M_{\ell}\right)$ for $\ell=0,1,2$ then the following conditions are equivalent:
(a) The set of formulas (=type) $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(\bar{a}_{1}, M_{0}, M_{1}\right)$ is equal to $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(\bar{a}_{2}, M_{0}, M_{2}\right)$ (see $0.12(2))$. That is, if $\xi<\theta, \bar{b} \in{ }^{\xi}\left(M_{0}\right)$, and $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\xi]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$ then $M_{1} \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{1}, \bar{b}\right] \Leftrightarrow M_{2} \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{2}, \bar{b}\right]$.
(b) (orbital types) There are $M_{3}, f_{1}, f_{2}$ as in 0.16(1)(a) such that $f_{1}\left(\bar{a}_{1}\right)=$ $f_{2}\left(\bar{a}_{2}\right)$.

The well known generalization of Los' theorem (see e.g. [Jec03a] or [HS81]) is:
Theorem 0.17. If $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau), D \in \operatorname{uf}_{\theta}(I)$, $M_{s}$ is a $\tau$-model for $s \in I$, and $f_{\varepsilon} \in \prod_{s \in I} M_{s}$ for $\varepsilon<\zeta \underline{\text { then }} M \models \varphi\left[\ldots, f_{\varepsilon} / D, \ldots\right]_{\varepsilon<\zeta} \underline{\text { iff }}$ the set

$$
\left\{s \in I: M_{s} \models \varphi\left[\ldots, f_{\varepsilon}(s), \ldots\right]_{\varepsilon<\zeta}\right\}
$$

belongs to $D$.
Recall
Fact 0.18. Assume $D \in \operatorname{uf}_{\theta}(I)$ is not $\theta^{+}$-complete and $\mathfrak{B}=(\mathcal{H}(\chi), \in, \theta)^{I} / D$.

1) If $\operatorname{cf}(\chi) \geq \theta$ and $a_{\alpha} \in \mathfrak{B}$ for $\alpha<\theta$ then there is $\bar{b} \in \mathfrak{B}$ such that $\mathfrak{B} \models$ " $\bar{b}$ is a sequence of length $<\theta$ with the $\alpha^{\text {th }}$ element being $a_{\alpha}$ " for ${ }^{5}$ every $\alpha<\theta$.
2) If $\operatorname{cf}(\chi)>\lambda$ and $D$ is $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular and $a_{\alpha} \in \mathfrak{B}$ for $\alpha<\lambda$ then there is $w \in \mathfrak{B}$ such that $\alpha<\lambda \Rightarrow \mathfrak{B} \models "|w|<\theta$ and $a_{\alpha} \in w "$, (in fact, also the inverse holds).
3) For some function $h$ from $I$ onto $\theta, D / h=\left\{u \subseteq \theta: h^{-1}(u) \in D\right\}$ is a normal ultrafilter on $\theta$.

Proof. 1) Let $a_{\alpha}=f_{\alpha} / D$ where $f_{\alpha} \in{ }^{I}(\mathcal{H}(\chi))$. Let $F: I \rightarrow \theta$ be such that $\alpha<\theta \Rightarrow\{s: \alpha \leq F(s)\} \in D$, such a function $F$ exists by the assumption on $D$. We define $g: I \rightarrow \mathcal{H}(\chi)$ by

$$
g(s)=\left\langle f_{\alpha}(s): \alpha<F(s)\right\rangle .
$$

Now $g / D$ is as required: check.
2) Similarly using $\bar{w}=\left\langle w_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle$ from 0.10 , so

$$
g(s)=\left\{f_{\alpha}(s): \alpha \in w_{s}\right\} .
$$

3) See, e.g. [Jec03b].
Recall (see history [Shec, §1]) that in the literature we usually say "strongly convergent" instead of "convergent" to distinguish from other versions; but here this is not needed.

Definition 0.19. Assume $\Delta \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{M}\right), I$ is a linear order, $\overline{\mathbf{a}}=\left\langle\bar{a}_{t}: t \in I\right\rangle$ and $t \in I \Rightarrow \bar{a}_{t} \in{ }^{u} M$, and

$$
\bar{\theta}=\left\langle\theta_{\varphi}=\theta_{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[u]}, \bar{y}\right)}: \varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[u]}, \bar{y}\right) \in \Delta\right\rangle
$$

where $\theta_{\varphi}$ is a cardinal $\leq \theta$; if $\bigwedge_{\varphi \in \Delta} \theta_{\varphi}=\sigma$ we may write $\sigma$; if $\sigma=\theta$ we may omit it.

[^4]1) We say $\overline{\mathbf{a}}$ is a $(\Delta, \bar{\theta})$-convergent sequence in $M$ when for every $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[u]}, \bar{y}\right) \in \Delta$ and $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{y})} M$ there is $J \subseteq \operatorname{comp}(I)$ of cardinality $<\sigma \underline{\text { or }}<\theta_{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[u]}, \bar{y}\right)}<\theta$ respectively, such that:

- If $s, t \in I$ and $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathrm{qf}}(s, J, \operatorname{comp}(I))=\operatorname{tp}_{\mathrm{qf}}(t, J, \operatorname{comp}(I))$ then $M \models " \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{s}, \bar{b}\right] \equiv$ $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{t}, \bar{b}\right]$ ".

1A) We say $\overline{\mathbf{a}}$ is a middle $(\Delta, \sigma)$-convergent sequence when $\overline{\mathbf{a}}$ is $(\Delta, \bar{\theta})$-convergent for some $\bar{\theta}=\left\langle\theta_{\varphi}: \varphi \in \Delta\right\rangle$ satisfying $\varphi \in \Delta \Rightarrow \theta_{\varphi}<\sigma$. If $\sigma=\theta$ then we may omit it.
2) We say "strictly $(\Delta, \bar{\theta})$-convergent" when we demand " $J \subseteq I$;" similarly in the other variant.

Definition 0.20. For a linear order $I$ :

1) $I^{*}$ is its inverse, $\operatorname{cf}(I)$ is the cofinality of $I$ (so 0,1 or a regular cardinal) and co-in $(I)$ is the co-initiality of $I$ (that is, the cofinality of its inverse).
2) A cut is a pair $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ such that $C_{1}$ is an initial segment of $I$ and $C_{2}=I \backslash C_{1}$.
3) The cofinality $\left(\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{2}\right)$ of the cut $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ is the pair $\left(\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{2}\right)$ of regular cardinals (or 0 or 1 ) such that $\kappa_{1}=\operatorname{cf}\left(I \upharpoonright C_{1}\right), \kappa_{2}=\operatorname{co-in}\left(I \upharpoonright C_{2}\right)$.
4) We say $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ is a pre-cut of $I$ [of cofinality $\left(\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{2}\right)$ ] when $C_{1}, C_{2} \subseteq I$ and

$$
\left(\left\{s \in I:\left(\exists t \in C_{1}\right)\left[s \leq_{I} t\right]\right\},\left\{s \in I:\left(\exists t \in C_{2}\right)\left[t \leq_{I} s\right]\right\}\right)
$$

is a cut of $I\left[\right.$ of cofinality $\left.\left(\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{2}\right)\right]$.
Definition 0.21. 0) We say $X$ respects $E$ when $E$ is an equivalence relation on some set $I \supseteq X$ and $s E t \Rightarrow(s \in X \leftrightarrow t \in X)$.

1) We say $\mathbf{x}=(I, D, \mathscr{E})$ is a $(\kappa, \sigma)$-l.u.f.t. (limit-ultrafilter-iteration triple) when:
(a) $D$ is a filter on the set $I$.
(b) $\mathscr{E}$ is a family of equivalence relations on $I$.
(c) $(\mathscr{E}, \supseteq)$ is $\sigma$-directed; i.e. if $\alpha(*)<\sigma$ and $E_{i} \in \mathscr{E}$ for $i<\alpha(*)$ then there is $E \in \mathscr{E}$ refining $E_{i}$ for every $i<\alpha(*)$.
(d) If $E \in \mathscr{E}$ then $D / E$ is a $\kappa$-complete ultrafilter on $I / E$, where $D / E:=\{X / E: X \in D$ and $X$ respects $E\}$.

1A) We say $\mathbf{x}$ is a $(\kappa, \sigma)$-l.f.t. when above we weaken clause (d) to:
(d) ${ }^{\prime}$ If $E \in \mathscr{E}$ then $D / E$ is a $\kappa$-complete filter.
2) Omitting " $(\kappa, \sigma)$ " means $\left(\theta, \aleph_{0}\right)$, recalling $\theta$ is our fixed compact cardinal.
3) Let $\left(I_{1}, D_{1}, \mathscr{E}_{1}\right) \leq_{h}^{1}\left(I_{2}, D_{2}, \mathscr{E}_{2}\right)$ mean that:
(a) $h$ is a function from $I_{2}$ onto $I_{1}$
(b) If $E \in \mathscr{E}_{1}$ then $h^{-1} \circ E \in \mathscr{E}_{2}$, where

$$
h^{-1} \circ E=\left\{(s, t) \in I_{2} \times I_{2}: h(s) E h(t)\right\} .
$$

(c) If $E_{1} \in \mathscr{E}_{1}$ and $E_{2}=h^{-1} \circ E_{1}$ then $D_{1} / E_{1}=h\left(D_{2} / E_{2}\right)$.

Remark 0.22. Note that in $0.21(3)$, if $h=\operatorname{id}_{I_{2}}$ then $I_{1}=I_{2}$.

Definition 0.23. Assume $\mathbf{x}=(I, D, \mathscr{E})$ is a $(\kappa, \sigma)$-l.u.f.t.

1) For a function $f$ let eq $(f)=\left\{\left(s_{1}, s_{2}\right): f\left(s_{1}\right)=f\left(s_{2}\right)\right\}$. If $\bar{f}=\left\langle f_{i}: i<i_{*}\right\rangle$ and $i<i_{*} \Rightarrow \operatorname{dom}\left(f_{i}\right)=I$ then $\operatorname{eq}(\bar{f})=\bigcap\left\{\operatorname{eq}\left(f_{i}\right): i<i_{*}\right\}$.
2) For a set $U$ let $U^{I} \mid \mathscr{E}=\left\{f \in{ }^{I} U: \mathrm{eq}(f)\right.$ is refined by some $\left.E \in \mathscr{E}\right\}$.
3) For a model $M$ let l.r.p. $._{\mathbf{x}}(M)=M_{D}^{I} \mid \mathscr{E}=$

$$
\left(M^{I} / D\right) \upharpoonright\left\{f / D: f \in{ }^{I} M \text { and eq }(f) \text { is refined by some } E \in \mathscr{E}\right\}
$$

Pedantically (as $\operatorname{arity}\left(\tau_{M}\right)$ may be $\left.>\aleph_{0}\right), M_{D}^{I} \mid \mathscr{E}=\bigcup\left\{M_{D}^{I} \upharpoonright E: E \in \mathscr{E}\right\}$. (l.r.p. stands for limit reduced power.)
4) If $\mathbf{x}$ is l.u.f.t. we may in (3) write u.f.l.p. $\mathbf{x}(M)$.

We now give the generalization of Keisler [Kei63]; Hodges-Shelah [HS81, Lemma $1, \mathrm{pg} .80]$ is the case $\kappa=\partial$.

Theorem 0.24. 1) If $(I, D, \mathscr{E})$ is ( $\kappa, \partial)$-l.u.f.t., $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\kappa, \partial}(\tau)($ so $\zeta<\partial)$, and $f_{\varepsilon} \in M^{I} \mid \mathscr{E}$ for $\varepsilon<\zeta$ then $M_{D}^{I} \mid \mathscr{E} \models \varphi\left[\ldots, f_{\varepsilon} / D, \ldots\right]$ iff

$$
\left\{s \in I: M \models \varphi\left[\ldots, f_{\varepsilon}(s), \ldots\right]_{\varepsilon<\zeta}\right\} \in D
$$

2) Moreover, $M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\kappa, \partial}} M_{D}^{I} / \mathscr{E}$ (pedantically, $\mathbf{j}=\mathbf{j}_{M, \mathbf{x}}$ is a $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\kappa, \partial}}$-elementary embedding of $M$ into $M_{D}^{I} / \mathscr{E}$, where $\left.\mathbf{j}(a)=\langle a: s \in I\rangle / D\right)$.
3) We define $\left(\prod_{s \in I} M_{s}\right)_{D}^{I} / \mathscr{E}$ similarly when the equivalence relation

$$
\left\{(s, t) \in I \times I: M_{s}=M_{t}\right\}
$$

is refined by some $E \in \mathscr{E}$.
Convention 0.25. 1) Abusing notation in $\prod_{s \in I} M_{s} / D$, we allow $f / D$ for $f \in \prod_{s \in S} M_{s}$ when $S \in D$.
2) For $\bar{c} \in{ }^{\gamma}\left(\prod_{s \in I} M_{s} / D\right)$, we can choose $\left\langle\bar{c}_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle$ such that $\bar{c}_{s} \in{ }^{\gamma}\left(M_{s}\right)$ and $\bar{c}=$ $\left\langle\bar{c}_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle / D$. (This means if $i<\ell g(\bar{c})$ then $c_{s, i} \in M_{s}$ and $c_{i}=\left\langle c_{s, i}: s \in I\right\rangle / D$. .)
Remark 0.26. 1) Why the "pedantically" in $0.23(3)$ ? Otherwise if $\mathbf{x}$ is a $(\theta, \sigma)$ l.u.f.t., $\left(\mathscr{E}_{\mathbf{x}}, \supseteq\right)$ is not $\kappa^{+}$-directed, and $\kappa<\operatorname{arity}(\tau)$ then defining u.f.l.p. $(M)$, we have freedom: if $R \in \tau$ and $\operatorname{arity}_{\tau}(R) \geq \kappa$; i.e. on

$$
R^{N} \upharpoonright\left\{\bar{a} \in{ }^{\operatorname{arity}(P)} N: \text { no } E \in \mathscr{E} \text { refines eq }(\bar{a})\right\}
$$

we have no restrictions.
2) So, e.g. for categoricity we better restrict ourselves to vocabularies $\tau$ such that $\operatorname{arity}(\tau)=\aleph_{0}$.

Definition 0.27. We say that $M$ is a $\theta$-complete model when for every $\varepsilon<\theta$, $R_{*} \subseteq{ }^{\varepsilon} M$, and $F_{*}:{ }^{\varepsilon} M \rightarrow M$ there are $R, F \in \tau_{M}$ such that $R^{M}=R_{*} \wedge F^{M}=F_{*}$.

Observation 0.28. 1) If $M$ is a $\tau$-model of cardinality $\lambda \underline{\text { then }}$ there is a $\theta$-complete expansion $M^{+}$of $M$ so $\tau\left(M^{+}\right) \supseteq \tau(M)$ and $\tau\left(M^{+}\right)$has cardinality $\left|\tau_{M}\right|+2^{\left(\|M\|^{<\theta}\right)}$. 2) For models $M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N$ and $M^{+}$as above the following conditions are equivalent:
(a) $N=$ u.f.l.p.x $(M)$ up to isomorphisms over $M$ identifying $a \in M$ with $\mathbf{j}_{\mathbf{x}}(a) \in N$, for some $(\theta, \theta)$-l.u.f.t. $\mathbf{x}$.
(b) There is $N^{+}$such that $M^{+} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N^{+}$and $N^{+} \upharpoonright \tau_{M}$ is isomorphic to $N$ over $M$.
3) For a model $M$, if $\left(P^{M},<^{M}\right)$ is a $\theta$-directed partial order and $\chi=\operatorname{cf}(\chi) \geq \theta$ and $\lambda=\lambda^{\|M\|}+\chi$ then for some $(\theta, \theta)$-l.u.f.t. $\mathbf{x}$, the model $N:=$ l.u.p. $\mathbf{x}(M)$ satisfies $\left(P^{N},<^{N}\right)$ has a cofinal increasing sequence of length $\chi$ and $\left|P^{N}\right|=\lambda$.
Proof. Easy, e.g.
3) Let $M^{+}$be as in part (1). Note that $M^{+}$has Skolem functions for formulas $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{M^{+}}\right)$, and let $T^{\prime}:=T h_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(M^{+}\right) \cup\left\{P\left(\sigma\left(x_{\varepsilon_{0}}, \ldots, x_{\varepsilon_{i}}, \ldots\right)_{i<i(*)}\right) \rightarrow\right.$ $\sigma\left(x_{\varepsilon_{0}}, \ldots, x_{\varepsilon_{i}}, \ldots\right)_{i<i(*)}<x_{\varepsilon}: \sigma$ is a $\tau\left(M^{+}\right)$-term so $i(*)<\theta$ and $i<i(*) \Rightarrow \varepsilon_{i}<$ $\varepsilon<\lambda \cdot \chi\}$.

Clearly
(*) $T^{\prime}$ is $(<\theta)$-satisfiable in $M^{+}$.
[Why? Because if $T^{\prime \prime} \subseteq T^{\prime}$ has cardinality $<\theta$ then the set $u=\left\{\varepsilon<\lambda \cdot \chi: x_{\varepsilon}\right.$ appears in $\left.T^{\prime \prime}\right\}$ has cardinality $<\theta$ and let $i(*)=\operatorname{otp}(u)$; now for each $\varepsilon \in u$ the set $\Gamma_{\varepsilon}=T^{\prime} \cap\left\{P\left(\sigma\left(x_{\varepsilon_{0}}, \ldots\right)\right) \rightarrow \sigma\left(x_{\varepsilon_{0}}, \ldots, x_{\varepsilon_{i}}, \ldots\right)_{i<i(*)}<x_{\varepsilon}: i(*)<\theta\right.$ and $\varepsilon_{i}<\varepsilon$ for $i<i(*)\}$ has cardinality $<\theta$. Now we choose $c_{\varepsilon} \in M$ by induction on $\varepsilon \in u$ such that the assignment $x_{\zeta} \mapsto c_{\zeta}$ for $\zeta \in \varepsilon \cap u$ in $M^{+}$satisfies $\Gamma_{\varepsilon}$, possible because $\left|\Gamma_{\varepsilon}\right|<\theta$ and $\left(P^{M},<^{M}\right)$ is $\theta$-directed. So the model $M^{+}$with the assignment $x_{\varepsilon} \mapsto c_{\varepsilon}$ for $\varepsilon \in u$ is a model of $T^{\prime \prime}$, so $T^{\prime}$ is $(<\theta)$-satisfiable indeed.]

Recalling that $|M|=\left\{c^{M^{+}}: c \in \tau\left(M^{+}\right)\right.$an individual constant $\}, T^{\prime}$ is realized in some $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}$-elementary extension $N^{+}$of $M^{+}$by the assignment $x_{\varepsilon} \mapsto a_{\varepsilon}$ (for $\varepsilon<\lambda \cdot \chi)$. Without loss of generality, $N^{+}$is the Skolem hull of $\left\{a_{\varepsilon}: \varepsilon<\lambda \cdot \chi\right\}$, so $N:=N^{+} \upharpoonright \tau(M)$ is as required. Now $\mathbf{x}$ as required exists by part (2). $\square_{0.28}$

Observation 0.29. 1) If $\mathbf{x}$ is a non-trivial $(\theta, \theta)$-l.u.f.t. and $\chi=\operatorname{cf}($ u.f.l.p. $(\theta<))$ then $\chi=\chi^{<\theta}$.
2) Also $\mu=\mu^{<\theta}$ when $\mu$ is the cardinality of l.u.p. $(\theta,<)$.

Proof. 1) By the choice of $\mathbf{x}$ clearly $\chi=\operatorname{cf}(\chi) \geq \theta$. As $\chi$ is regular $\geq \theta$ by a theorem of Solovay [Sol74] we have $\chi^{<\theta}=\chi$.
2) See the statement and the proof of 3.11 .

## § 1. Basic stability

For a complete first order $T$, being stable has many equivalent definitions; see [She90]. We define the parallel properties for a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory and try to sort out the implications.

A difference with the first order case which may be confusing is that the existence of long orders is not so strong and does not imply other versions of unstability, see in particular 1.12.

In Definition 1.1 below, defining the notions " $\iota$-unstable" generally demand more when $\iota$ increase; it seems reasonable that we shall order the parts of 1.1 in increasing order by $\iota$, but we deviate putting " 4 -unstable" just after " 1 -unstable" as it is more easy to define than $2 / 3$-unstable.

Definition 1.1. Let $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$, not necessarily complete; below " $T$ is $\iota$-stable" is the negation of " $T$ is $\iota$-unstable"; below if $\Delta=\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ then we may omit $\Delta$ except in parts $(4),(4 \mathrm{~A})$.

1) $T$ is 1 -unstable iff for some $\varepsilon, \zeta<\theta$ and formula $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ there is a model $M$ of $T$ and $\bar{a}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M, \bar{b}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\zeta} M$ for $\alpha<\theta$ such that $M \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\beta}\right]^{\text {if }(\alpha<\beta)}$ for $\alpha, \beta<\theta$.
2) We say $T$ is 4 -unstable when there are $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ and a model $M$ of $T$ and $\bar{b}_{\eta} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{y})} M$ for $\eta \in^{\theta>} 2$ such that $p_{\eta}(\bar{x})=\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{b}_{\eta \upharpoonright \alpha}\right)^{\text {if }(\eta(\alpha))}: \alpha<\theta\right\}$ is a type in $M$ for every $\eta \in{ }^{\theta} 2$, i.e. every subset of cardinality $<\theta$ is realized.
3) For a class $\mathbf{I}$ of linear orders we say $T$ is $\mathbf{I}$-unstable when for some $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ for every $I \in \mathbf{I}$ there are $M$ and $\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{s}, \bar{b}_{s}\right): s \in I\right\rangle$ is as in part (1). If $\mathbf{I}=\{I\}$ we may write $I$-unstable. We say $T$ is $(\Delta, \mathbf{I})$-unstable when above $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \Delta$.
4) We say $T$ is strongly $(\Delta, \mathbf{I})$-unstable when $^{6}$ for some $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \Delta$ satisfying $\ell g(\bar{x})=\ell g(\bar{y})$, for every linear order $I \in \mathbf{I}$, there is a model $M \models T$ and a sequence $\left\langle\bar{a}_{s}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle$ in $M$ such that:
(a) $M \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{s}, \bar{b}_{t}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(s<t)}$ for $s, t \in I$.
(b) $\left\langle\bar{a}_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle$ is strictly $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right)$-convergent, where $\lg \left(\bar{a}_{s}\right)=\varepsilon$.
(c) $\left\langle\bar{b}_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle$ is strictly $\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)$-convergent, where $\ell g\left(\bar{b}_{s}\right)=\zeta$ and $\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)=$ $\varphi\left(\bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{x}_{[\zeta]}\right)$ (also called $\left.\varphi^{+}\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)\right)$.
recalling Definition $0.19(1),(2)$. Let the default value of $\Delta$ be $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right), \psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)\right\}$.
4A) We say $T$ is middle $\Delta$-unstable when in part (4) we replace "strictly $\Delta$ convergent" by "strictly middle $\Delta$-convergent", see Definition $0.19(1),(2)$. The default value of $\Delta$ is as in part (4).
5) We say $T$ is 3-unstable when it is strongly $\mathbf{I}_{2}$-unstable, where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{I}_{2}=\left\{\sum_{i<i(*)} I_{i}:\right. & i(*) \text { an ordinal, and for each } i \\
& \left.I_{i} \text { is anti-isomorphic to some ordinal } \delta_{i} \text { with } \operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{i}\right) \geq \theta\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

6 ) We say $T$ is 2-unstable iff it is $\mathbf{I}_{2}$-unstable.

[^5]7) We say $T$ is 5 -unstable if it is $\left({ }^{\theta>} 2,<\right.$ lex $)$-unstable.

Remark 1.2. We shall clarify all implications between " $\iota$-unstable" and definably stable which is defined below; this is summed up in 1.15.
Definition 1.3. Let $T$ be as in 1.1.

1) $T$ is definably stable (definably unstable is the negation) when : if $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in$ $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ then there is $\psi\left(\bar{y}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{z}_{[\xi]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ such that:
(*) if $M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N$ are models of $T$ and $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} N$ then there is $\bar{c} \in{ }^{\xi} M$ satisfying: $\psi\left(\bar{y}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{c}\right)$ defines $\operatorname{tp}_{\varphi}(\bar{a}, M, N)$, that is:

- if $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta} M$ then $N \models \varphi[\bar{a}, \bar{b}]$ iff $M \models \psi[\bar{b}, \bar{c}]$.

2) We say $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ is 1-stable (for $T$ ) when $1.1(1)$ fails for $\varphi$ (and $T$ ). Similarly for the other versions. We say $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ is symmetrically 1 -stable (for $T$ ) when it is 1 -stable and also $\varphi^{\perp}(\bar{y}, \bar{x})$ is 1 -stable where $\varphi^{\perp}(\bar{y}, \bar{x})=\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ is called the dual of $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$.
3) We say $T$ is $(\lambda, \Delta)$-stable when $\Delta \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ and for every model $M$ of $T$ and $A \subseteq M$ of cardinality $\leq \lambda$ and $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \Delta$ the $\operatorname{set} \mathbf{S}_{\varphi}^{\varepsilon}(A, M)$ has cardinality $\leq \lambda$ where $\mathbf{S}_{\Delta}^{\varepsilon}(A, M)=\left\{\operatorname{tp}_{\Delta}(\bar{a}, A, N): N, \bar{a}\right.$ satisfy $\left.M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N, \bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} N\right\}$.
4) We say $T$ is $\Delta$-stable when $T$ is $(\lambda, \Delta)$-stable for every $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}+\lambda^{|T|}$.
$4 \mathrm{~A})$ In part 3 ) and 4) omitting $\Delta$ means $\Delta=\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$.
Claim 1.4. Let $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ (not necessarily complete), $\tau=\tau(T)$ and let $\partial=(\theta+$ $|T|)^{<\theta}$.
5) We have $(a) \Rightarrow(b) \Rightarrow(c) \Rightarrow(x) \Rightarrow(f) \Rightarrow(g) \Rightarrow(h) \Rightarrow(i) \Leftrightarrow(j)$ for $x=d, e$ where:
(a) $T$ is 5-unstable, see 1.1(7)
(b) $T$ is 4-unstable, see 1.1(2)
(c) for some $\varepsilon<\theta$ for every $\lambda \geq \theta$ there are $A \subseteq M \models T,|A|=\lambda$ such that $\mathbf{S}^{\varepsilon}(A, M)=\left\{\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(\bar{a}, A, N): M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N, \bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} N\right\}$ has cardinality $>\lambda$
(d) for some $\varepsilon<\theta$, for every $\lambda=\lambda^{\partial}$ for ${ }^{7}$ some $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ there are $A \subseteq M \models T,|A|=\lambda$ such that $\mathbf{S}_{\varphi}^{\varepsilon}(A, M)$ has cardinality $>\lambda$
(e) like (c) but for some $\lambda=\lambda^{\partial}$
(f) like (d) but for some $\lambda=\lambda^{\partial}$
(g) $T$ is definably unstable
(h) there are $\varepsilon<\theta, M \models T, \varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ and $\left\langle\left(\bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 1}, \bar{c}_{\alpha}\right)\right.$ : $\alpha<\theta\rangle$ such that:

- $\bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 1} \in{ }^{\zeta} M$ and $\bar{c}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M$
- $\operatorname{tp}\left(\bar{b}_{\alpha, 0} \bigcup \bigcup\left\{\bar{b}_{\beta, 0}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 1}, \bar{c}_{\beta}: \beta<\alpha\right\}, M\right)=\operatorname{tp}\left(\bar{b}_{\alpha, 1}, \bigcup\left\{\bar{b}_{\beta, 0}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 1}, \bar{c}_{\beta}: \beta<\right.\right.$ $\alpha\}, M)$
- $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{\varepsilon}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 1}\right), \neg \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{\varepsilon}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 0}\right): \beta<\alpha\right\}$ is realized by $\bar{c}_{\alpha}$ in $M$
(i) $T$ is 2-unstable (see 1.1(6)).
(j) $T$ is 1-unstable (see 1.1(1)).

[^6]2) $T$ is 3-unstable $\Rightarrow T$ is definably unstable.
3) $T$ is 1-unstable iff $T$ is $\{(\lambda,<)\}$-unstable for every (equivalently some) $\lambda \geq \theta$.
4) $T$ is 5-unstable iff $T$ is $\{I\}$-unstable for every linearly ordered $I$.
5) $T$ is 2-unstable iff for every $\varepsilon, \zeta<\theta$ it is $\varepsilon \times \zeta^{*}$-unstable.
6) In Definition 1.1(1), we can use $\bar{a}_{\alpha}=\bar{b}_{\alpha}$ so $\varepsilon=\zeta$.

Proof. 1) $(a) \Rightarrow(b)$
Obvious; by clause (a) there is $\varphi=\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ which witnesses $T$ is $\left({ }^{\theta>} 2,<_{\text {lex }}\right)$-unstable, so there is a model $M$ of $T$ and $\bar{a}_{\eta} \in{ }^{\ell g(\eta)} M$ for $\eta \in{ }^{\theta>} 2$ such that $M \models$ " $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\eta}, \bar{a}_{\nu}\right]$ " $\underline{\text { iff }}\left(\eta<_{\text {lex }} \nu\right)$ for every $\eta, \nu \in{ }^{\theta>} 2^{2}$. Let $\bar{y}=\bar{y}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{y}^{\prime}=\bar{y}_{[\zeta+\zeta]}$ and let $\varphi^{\prime}=\varphi^{\prime}\left(\bar{x}, \bar{y}^{\prime}\right)$ be $\left(\varphi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{y}^{\prime} \upharpoonright[0, \zeta)\right) \equiv \varphi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{y}^{\prime} \upharpoonright[\zeta, \zeta+\zeta)\right)\right.$, easily $\varphi^{\prime}$ witnesses $T$ is 4-unstable as witnessed by $\left\langle\bar{b}_{\eta}: \eta \in{ }^{\theta>} 2\right\rangle$ where $\bar{b}_{\eta}=\bar{a}_{\eta^{\wedge}\langle 0\rangle}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{a}_{\eta^{\wedge}}\langle 1\rangle$.
$(b) \Rightarrow(c)$
Let $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right)$ be as in 1.1(2). Note that
(*) in Definition 1.1(2), without loss of generality there are $\bar{c}_{\eta} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M$ for $\eta \in{ }^{\theta} 2$ realizing $p_{\eta}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)$.
[Why? There is a $\theta$-complete uniform ultrafilter $D$ on $\theta$ hence in $M^{\theta} / D$ there are such $\bar{c}_{\eta}$-s.]

So by compactness for $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$, for every $\lambda$ there are $M_{\lambda} \models T$ and $\bar{a}_{\nu}^{\lambda} \in{ }^{\zeta}\left(M_{\lambda}\right)$ for $\nu \in{ }^{\lambda>} 2$ and $\bar{c}_{\eta}^{\lambda} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{\lambda}\right)$ for $\eta \in{ }^{\lambda} 2$ such that $M_{\lambda} \models \varphi\left[\bar{c}_{\eta}^{\lambda}, \bar{a}_{\nu}^{\lambda}\right]^{\operatorname{if}(\eta(\ell g(\nu)))}$ when $\nu \triangleleft \eta \in{ }^{\lambda} 2$.

For any cardinal $\lambda$ let $\mu=\min \left\{\mu: 2^{\mu}>\lambda\right\}$ hence $\mu \leq \lambda \wedge(\forall \partial<\mu)\left(2^{\partial} \leq \lambda\right)$ and so $2^{<\mu} \leq \lambda$ hence $\mu \leq \lambda$, let $A=\bigcup\left\{\bar{a}_{\nu}^{\mu}: \nu \in{ }^{\mu>} 2\right\}$, so $A \subseteq M_{\mu}$ has cardinality $\leq 2^{<\mu}+\theta \leq \lambda$ and $\mathbf{S}^{\varepsilon}\left(A, M_{\mu}\right)$ has cardinality $\geq\left|\left\{\operatorname{tp}\left(\bar{c}_{\eta}^{\mu}, A, M_{\mu}\right): \eta \in{ }^{\mu} 2\right\}\right| \geq 2^{\mu}>\lambda$.
$(c) \Rightarrow(d)$
It suffices to prove $\neg(d) \Rightarrow \neg(c)$. So assume that $\neg(d)$ holds and note that clearly the set $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{T}\right): \varepsilon, \zeta<\theta\right\}$ has cardinality $\partial$ recalling $\partial=\left(|T|^{<\theta}+\theta\right)$.

Hence if $A \subseteq M \models T$ and $|A| \leq \lambda$ then

- $\left|\mathbf{S}^{\varepsilon}(A, M)\right| \leq \Pi\left\{\left|\mathbf{S}_{\varphi}^{\varepsilon}(A, M)\right|: \varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)\right\} \leq\left(\sup \left\{\left|\mathbf{S}_{\varphi}^{\varepsilon}(A)\right|:\right.\right.$ $\left.\left.\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)\right\}\right)^{\partial} \leq \lambda^{\partial}=\lambda$.
[Why? First inequality by the definitions of $\mathbf{S}^{\varepsilon}(-), \mathbf{S}_{\varphi}^{\varepsilon}(-)$, second inequality because the number of relevant $\varphi$-s is $\leq \partial$, third inequality by the present assumption $\neg(d)$; the last inequality by the meaning of $\neg(d)$. But the deduced inequality means $\neg(c)$.]
$\underline{(c) \Rightarrow(e)}$
Easy as there are $\lambda=\lambda^{\partial}$.
$(d) \Rightarrow(f)$
As there are cardinals $\lambda$ such that $\lambda=\lambda^{\partial}$.
$(e) \Rightarrow(f)$
As in $(c) \Rightarrow(d)$.
$\underline{(f) \Rightarrow(g)}$

Clearly $\neg(g) \Rightarrow \neg(f)$ holds by counting.
$(g) \Rightarrow(h)$
So by compactness for $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ for some $\varepsilon<\theta$ and $M \models T$ and $p \in \mathbf{S}^{\varepsilon}(M)$ and $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right)$ there are no $\psi\left(\bar{y}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{z}_{[\xi]}\right)$ and $\bar{c} \in{ }^{\xi} M$ as in Definition 1.3. Again by compactness for $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ without loss of generality $\left|\tau_{T}\right|<\theta$.

Recalling Definition 1.3(2), for each $\kappa<\theta$ we try by induction on $\alpha<\kappa$ to choose $\bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}^{\kappa}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 1}^{\kappa}, \bar{c}_{\alpha}^{\kappa}$ such that (recalling 1.1(3)):

- $\bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}^{\kappa}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 1}^{\kappa} \in{ }^{\zeta} M$ realize the same $\left\{\varphi^{\perp}\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)\right\}$-type over

$$
A_{\alpha}^{\kappa}:=\bigcup\left\{\bar{b}_{\beta, 0}^{\kappa}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 1}^{\kappa}, \bar{c}_{\alpha}^{\kappa}: \beta<\alpha\right\}
$$

- $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 1}^{\kappa}\right), \neg \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}^{\kappa}\right) \in p$
- $\bar{c}_{\alpha}^{\kappa}$ realizes $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 1}^{\kappa}\right), \neg \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 0}^{\kappa}\right): \beta \leq \alpha\right\}$.

Case 1: For every $\kappa$ we succeed to carry the induction.
Let $\bar{c}^{\kappa} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M$ realize $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 1}^{\kappa}\right) \wedge \neg \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}^{\kappa}\right): \alpha<\kappa\right\}$. By compactness for $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ we can get clause (h).
Case 2: For some $\kappa$ and $\alpha<\kappa$, we cannot choose $\bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}^{\kappa}, b_{\alpha, 1}^{\kappa}$ (but have chosen $\left.\left\langle\bar{b}_{\beta, \ell}^{\kappa}: \beta<\alpha, \ell<2\right\rangle\right)$.

We can find $\psi$ contradicting our choice of $M, \varphi, p$.
$(h) \Rightarrow(j)$
Let $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right), M, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 1}, \bar{c}_{\alpha}(\alpha<\theta)$ be as in clause (h) and let $\varphi^{\prime}$ be as in the proof of $(a) \Rightarrow(b)$. Now $\varphi^{\prime},\left\langle\left(\bar{c}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\alpha, 0}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha, 1}\right): \alpha<\theta\right\rangle$ are as required in clause (j) because for $\alpha, \beta<\theta$ we have $M \models " \varphi\left[\bar{c}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 0}\right] \equiv \varphi\left[\bar{c}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\beta, 1}\right]$ " iff $\beta>\alpha$.
$\underline{(j) \Rightarrow(i)}$
Let $I=\theta \times \theta^{*}$; i.e. $\{(\alpha, \beta): \alpha, \beta<\theta\}$ ordered by $\left(\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}\right)<\left(\alpha_{2}, \beta_{2}\right)$ iff $\alpha_{1}<\alpha_{2}$ or $\alpha_{1}=\alpha_{2} \wedge \beta_{1}>\beta_{2}$.

Let $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right)$ witness $T$ is 1-unstable and $M,\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<\theta\right\rangle$ exemplify this. Let $\bar{x}^{\prime}=\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon+\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}^{\prime}=\bar{y}_{[\zeta+\zeta+\varepsilon]}$ and for $\alpha, \beta<\theta$ let $\bar{a}_{(\alpha, \beta)}^{\prime}=\bar{a}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{a}_{\beta}, \bar{b}_{(\alpha, \beta)}^{\prime}=$ $\bar{b}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\beta+1}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{a}_{\alpha}$ and let $\varphi^{\prime}\left(\bar{x}^{\prime}, \bar{y}^{\prime}\right)$ say $\varphi\left(\bar{x}^{\prime} \upharpoonright \varepsilon, \bar{y}^{\prime} \upharpoonright \zeta\right)$ or $\left(\bar{x}^{\prime} \upharpoonright \varepsilon=\bar{y}^{\prime} \upharpoonright[\zeta+\zeta, \zeta+\zeta+\varepsilon) \wedge\right.$ $\neg \varphi\left(\bar{x}^{\prime} \upharpoonright[\varepsilon, \varepsilon+\varepsilon), \bar{y}^{\prime}[\zeta, \zeta+\zeta)\right)$.

Now $\varphi^{\prime}, M,\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{\prime}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{\prime}\right): \alpha<\theta\right\rangle$ are as required in Definition 1.1(3) by part (5) proved below.
$(i) \Rightarrow(j)$
Trivially.
2) Note that " 3 -unstable $\Rightarrow$ definably unstable" holds by recalling the Definitions $0.19(1), 1.1(5), 1.3(1)$.
3) Easy, too.
4) First, the implication $\Rightarrow$ holds by " $\theta$ is compact" because every linear order $I$ is embeddable into $\left({ }^{\alpha} 2,<_{\text {lex }}\right)$ for some ordinal $\alpha$. Second, the implication $\Leftarrow$ is trivial.
5) First, the implication $\Rightarrow$ holds as $\theta$ is a compact cardinal. Second, the implication $\Leftarrow$ is trivial.
6) Easy, too, using enough dummy variables. I.e. let $\bar{a}^{\prime}=\bar{a}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha}$ and

$$
\varphi^{\prime \prime}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon+\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon+\zeta]}\right):=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon+\zeta]} \upharpoonright[0, \varepsilon), \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon+\zeta]} \upharpoonright[\varepsilon, \varepsilon+\zeta)\right)
$$

Conclusion 1.5. 1) Assume $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \aleph_{0}}$ is (complete and) $\left(\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]},\{\theta\}\right)\right.$-unstable for some $\varepsilon<\theta$ and $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \aleph_{0}}$.

For every $\lambda \geq \theta^{+}+|T|$, there are $M_{\alpha} \in \operatorname{Mod}_{T}$ for $\alpha<2^{\lambda}$ which are pairwise non-isomorphic each of cardinality $\lambda$.
2) If $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ is strongly 3-unstable and $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta} \geq \theta^{+}+|T|$, then the conclusion of part (1) holds.

Proof. Follows by [Shed, §3] (which improve [She87b, Ch.III]) but we explain the background. By [She90, Ch.VIII], if $T \subseteq T_{1}$ are complete first order and $\lambda \geq$ $\left|T_{1}\right|+\aleph_{1}$ and $T$ unstable then there are models $M_{\alpha}$ of $T$ of cardinality $\lambda$ for $\alpha<2^{\lambda}$, pairwise non-isomorphic each from $\mathrm{PC}\left(T_{1}, T\right)$; i.e. each $M_{\alpha}$ can be expanded to a model of $T_{1}$. This was done mainly using E.M. models; i.e. for some $T_{2} \supseteq T_{1}$ of cardinality $\leq \lambda$ with Skolem functions each $M_{\alpha}$ can be expanded to a model $N_{\alpha}$ of $T_{2}$ which is generated by $\left\{\bar{a}_{t}^{\alpha}: t \in I_{\alpha}\right\}, I_{\alpha}$ a linear order $\overline{\mathbf{a}}_{\alpha}=\left\langle\bar{a}_{t}^{\alpha}: t \in I_{\alpha}\right\rangle$ is an indiscernible sequence in $N_{\alpha}$ and for some $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{T}\right), N_{\alpha} \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{s}^{\alpha}, \bar{a}_{s}^{\alpha}\right]$ iff $s<_{I_{\alpha}} t$.

Now [Shed, §3] improve it by just requiring $\left\langle\left(N_{\alpha}, \overline{\mathbf{a}}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<2^{\lambda}\right\rangle$ and $\varepsilon<\theta, \varphi=$ $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \aleph_{0}}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ to have some of the properties of such E.M. models (called there "being $\kappa$-skeleton like").

This means here just (where $\lambda$ is regular for transparency):
$(*)(\mathrm{A}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{B})$, where:
(A) (a) $\overline{\mathbf{a}}_{\alpha}=\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha, s}: s \in I_{\alpha}\right\rangle, \overline{\mathbf{b}}_{\alpha}=\left\langle\bar{b}_{\alpha, s}: s \in I_{\alpha}\right\rangle, \bar{b}_{\alpha, s}=\bar{a}_{\alpha, s} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{\alpha}\right)$, $\zeta=\varepsilon, M_{\alpha}, \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right), \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)$ are as in Definition 1.1(4).
(b) $I_{\alpha}=\sum_{i<\lambda} I_{\alpha, i}, S_{\alpha} \subseteq \lambda$, and $I_{\alpha, \varepsilon}$ is isomorphic to $(\theta,>)$ if $\varepsilon \in S_{\alpha}$ and to $\left(\theta^{+},>\right)$if $\varepsilon \in \lambda \backslash S_{\alpha}$.
(B) $\left\{M_{\alpha} / \cong: \alpha<2^{\lambda}\right\}$ has cardinality $2^{\lambda}$.

Why there are models as in (A)? For part (2) by Definition 1.1(5) and see 1.1(4). For part (1) by the definition on E.M. nodes. Note that in [Shed, §3] we first deal with the case $\varepsilon$ is finite, but we are assuming $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}$ hence allowing $\varepsilon \in[\omega, \theta)$ cause no problem, see [Shed, Th.3.28,pg.48,L3c.16].

Question 1.6.1) Can we add in 1.5 "pairwise not $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \theta^{+}}$-equivalent"?
2) Does the logic $\mathscr{L}$ have interpolation when $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \aleph_{0}} \subseteq \mathscr{L} \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ and $\mathscr{L}$ is defined by: $\psi \in \mathscr{L}(\tau)$ iff $\psi \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$ and for $\mathbf{t} \in\{$ yes, no $\}$ the class of models of $\psi^{\mathbf{t}}$ is closed under $M_{D}^{I} \mid \mathscr{E}$ when $(I, D, \mathscr{E})$ is $\left(\theta, \aleph_{0}\right)$-complete, see Definition 0.23.

Now recall stability implies the existence of convergence sub-sequences, specifically:

Claim 1.7. Assume $|T| \geq \lambda=\operatorname{cf}(\lambda)$ and $\mu<\lambda \Rightarrow\left(\mu^{|T|}\right)^{+}+\theta<\lambda,|T|^{<\theta}<\partial=$ $\operatorname{cf}(\partial)<\lambda$. If $T$ is 1-stable, $\varepsilon<\theta, M$ is a model of $T$ and $\bar{a}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M$ for $\alpha<\lambda \underline{\text { then }}$ for some stationary $S \subseteq S_{\partial}^{\lambda}$ the sequence $\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}: \alpha \in S\right\rangle$ is $(<\omega)$-indiscernible and strongly $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-convergent in $M$, see Definition 0.19(1).
Proof. By [She09c] but we explain the background. First, we may find a $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}$ increasing sequence $\left\langle M_{\alpha}: \alpha \leq \lambda\right\rangle$ such that $M_{\alpha} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M,\left\|M_{\alpha}\right\| \leq|\alpha|^{<\theta}+\theta+|T|^{<\theta}$ and $\bar{a}_{\alpha} \subseteq M_{\alpha+1}$.

Second, for each $\alpha \in S_{0}:=\{\delta<\lambda: \operatorname{cf}(\delta)=\partial\}$ we can find $B_{\alpha} \subseteq M_{\alpha}$ of cardinality $\leq|T|^{<\theta}$ such that $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}, M_{\alpha}, M\right)$ is definable over $B_{\alpha}$.

Third, by Fodor's lemma there is a stationary $S_{1} \subseteq S$ such that $\left\langle B_{\delta}: \delta \in S_{1}\right\rangle$ is constantly $B$, and even the definition scheme is the same. We then prove $\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}: \alpha \in S_{1}\right\rangle$ is $n$-indiscernible by induction on $n$ (as there).

Lastly, for proving convergence, we fix $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\theta>} M$ and use " $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(\bar{b}, M_{\lambda}, M\right)$ is definable."

The experience with first order classes says categoricity even for PC-classes (see below) implies stability (also $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \theta}$-minimality; see Definition 2.9); however, this is not so here. Hence we now consider some examples (see also 3.3). In the rest of this section we prove this and give other examples.

Claim 1.8. $T$ being 1-unstable does not imply $T$ being definably unstable, and does not imply satisfying 1.4(h).
Proof. Let $M=(\theta,<)$ and $T=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(M)$; clearly $T$ is 1 -unstable and is definably stable. As for 1.4(h), toward contradiction assume $N \vDash T$ and $\varphi=$ $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right),\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}, \bar{c}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<\theta\right\rangle$ are as in clause (h) of 1.4. As $\theta$ is a compact cardinal without loss of generality $\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{c}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\theta\right\rangle$ is an indiscernible sequence in $M$; i.e. $n$-indiscernible for every $n$. Now check.

Thesis 1.9. A big difference with the first order (that is, the ' $\theta=\aleph_{0}{ }^{\prime}$ ) case, is:
(a) 'Long linear orders' does not contradict categoricity: in particular, see 1.10 below.
(b) For $\partial<\theta$, consider interpreting a group isomorphic to the abelian group

$$
\left(\left\{\eta \in{ }^{A} 2:\left(\exists^{<\partial} a \in A\right)[\eta(a)=1]\right\}, \triangle\right)
$$

where $\Delta$ is the symmetric difference; it appears "for free" (formally, ${ }^{8}$ if we allow equality for the group being just a congruence relation),
(c) Similarly for the group freely generated by $\left\{x_{a}: a \in A\right\}$.

Example 1.10.1) There are $T$ and $T_{1}$ such that:
(a) $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\{<\})$ is complete.
(b) $T_{1} \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{1}\right)$ is complete, $\tau_{1}$ finite, and $<$ belongs to $\tau_{1}$.
(c) $T_{1} \supseteq T$
(d) Models of $T$ are dense linear orders.
(e) $\operatorname{PC}\left(T, T_{1}\right)$ is categorical in every $\lambda \geq \theta$, recalling

- $\operatorname{PC}\left(T, T_{1}\right):=\left\{M_{1} \upharpoonright \tau_{T}: M_{1} \in \operatorname{Mod}_{T_{1}}\right\}$.
(f) $T$ is 1-unstable.
(g) $T$ is definably stable.
${ }^{8}$ Why? E.g. for a model $M$ let
- The set of elements in $\varphi(M)\left(\right.$ where $\left.\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\omega]}\right)\right)$ says: $\bigwedge_{n \neq m}\left(x_{2 n} \neq x_{2 n+1} \wedge x_{2 m} \neq x_{2 m+1} \rightarrow\right.$
$\left.x_{2 n} \neq x_{2 m}\right)$. Let Rang* $\left(\bar{x}_{2 n}\right)=\left\{x_{2 n}: x_{2 n}=x_{2 n+1}\right\}$
- The congruence $\varphi_{\mathrm{eq}}\left(\bar{x}_{[\omega]}, \bar{y}_{[\omega]}\right)$ says $\operatorname{Rang}^{*}\left(\bar{x}_{[\omega]}\right)=\operatorname{Rang}\left(\bar{y}_{[\omega]}\right)$
- $\varphi_{\text {mult }}\left(\bar{x}_{[\omega]}, \bar{y}_{[\omega]}, \bar{z}_{[\omega]}\right)=\operatorname{Rang}^{*}\left(\bar{x}_{[\omega]}\right) \Delta \operatorname{Rang}^{*}\left(\bar{y}_{[\omega]}\right)=\operatorname{Rang}^{*}\left(\bar{y}_{[\omega]}\right)$.

For clause (c) of 1.9 , things are more cumbersome.
2) Moreover, $T=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(N)$ where:
(a) ( $\alpha) N$ is a dense linear order
( $\beta$ ) $N$ is of cardinality $\theta$
(b) $(\alpha) N$ is the union of $\aleph_{0}$ well ordered sets
( $\beta$ ) $N$ has cofinality $\aleph_{0}$, also its inverse
(c) $(\alpha)$ if $\sigma$ is regular uncountable, any increasing sequence of length $\sigma$ has no l.u.b.
$(\beta)$ if $s \in N$ then $N_{<t}=N \upharpoonright\left\{s: s<_{I} t\right\}$ has cofinality $\aleph_{0}$ and $N_{>t}=N \upharpoonright$ $\left\{s: t<_{I} s\right\}$ has co-initiality $\aleph_{0}$
(d) any two intervals of $N$ are isomorphic (note: $T$ cannot say this but $T_{1}$ can).
3) Moreover $T_{1}$ extends $T$ and just says in addition only that every two intervals of $N$ are isomorphic.

Remark 1.11. 1) See [Sheb, §2] as explained below.
2) Hausdorff has introduced and investigated the class of scattered linear orders. Galvin and Laver, see [Lav71] investigate the class $\mathscr{M}$ of linear orders which are a countable union of scattered linear orders. They were interested in linear orders up to embeddability inside the class

$$
\mathscr{M}=\bigcup\left\{\mathscr{M}_{\lambda, \mu_{1}, \mu_{2}}: \mu_{1}, \mu_{2} \text { are regular uncountable such that } \mu_{1}+\mu_{2}=\lambda^{+}\right\}
$$

where $\mathscr{M}_{\lambda, \mu_{1}, \mu_{2}}$ is the class of linear orders from $\mathscr{M}$ of cardinality $\lambda$ with no increasing sequences of length $\mu_{1}$ and no decreasing sequences of length $\mu_{2}$. Galvin defined $\mathscr{M}_{\lambda, \mu_{1}, \mu_{2}}$ and prove existence of a universal member.

Laver, solving a long standing conjecture of Fraïsse, and using the theory of better quasi orders of Nash Williams we prove the following. The class $\mathscr{M}$ is well quasi ordered (and even better, quasi-ordered) under embeddability; this answers affirmatively Fraïsse's conjecture, which says that $\mathscr{M}_{\aleph_{1}, \aleph_{1}}$, the class of countable linear orders, is well ordered. So categoricity $(1.10(1)(e))$ and clause (c) of $1.10(2)$ were irrelevant there, the latter is crucial here for categoricity. In [She87a, pp.308,309], this is continued being interested in uniqueness. We do more in [Sheb, §2].
3) As requested we explain that in [Sheb, §2], we investigate classes of $I^{+}$of the form: a linear order, $I$ expanded by unary relations $P_{s}^{I^{+}}(s \in S)$ such that $\left\langle P_{s}^{I^{+}}\right.$: $s \in S\rangle$ is a partition of $I$ and if (e.g.) $\left\langle t_{i}: i<\kappa\right\rangle$ is increasing with l.u.b. $t_{\kappa}, \kappa=$ $\operatorname{cf}(\kappa)>\aleph_{0}$ and $t_{\kappa} \in P_{s}^{I^{+}}$, then we know for a club of $\delta<\kappa$, what the co-initiality of $\left\{s \in I:(\forall i<\delta)\left[t_{i}<_{I} s\right]\right\}$ is (and more). It is proved there that under such restrictions we get uniqueness for those expanded linear orders.

Proof. We know (see [Sheb, §2] and 1.11 above)
$(*)_{1}$ there is a linear order $N$ satisfying Clauses (a)-(d) of part (2)
$(*)_{2} \quad$ (a) choose $N_{*}$ as in $(*)_{1}$
(b) let $T=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(N_{*}\right)$
(c) let $T_{1}$ be $T \cup\{\psi\}$, where $\psi$ says that: if $x_{1}<y_{1}, x_{2}<y_{2}$ then $z \mapsto$ $F\left(z, x_{1}, y_{1}, x_{2}, y_{2}\right)$ is an isomorphism from the interval $\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right)$ onto the interval $\left(x_{2}, y_{2}\right)$ for the linear order
(d) note that the theory $T_{1}$ is consistent as we can expand $N_{*}$ to a model of $T_{1}$
$(*)_{3} \quad$ (a) if $N$ is a linear order failing sub-clause $(\alpha)$ of (b) of 1.10(2) then there is $N_{1} \subseteq N$ of cardinality $<\theta$ failing it, hence $N$ is not a model of $T$
(b) similarly for $(b)(\beta),(c)(\beta)$ and even $(c)(\alpha)$ for $\sigma<\theta$.
[Why? By $\theta$ being a compact cardinal.]
So easily
$(*)_{4} \quad$ (a) If $M$ is a model of $T$ then $M$ satisfies Clauses $(a)(\alpha),(b),(c)$ of $1.10(2)$.
(b) If $M \in \mathrm{PC}\left(T, T_{1}\right)$ (i.e. $M=M_{1} \upharpoonright\{<\}$, where $\left.M_{1} \vDash T_{1}\right)$ then $M$ satisfies clauses (a)( $\alpha$ ),(b),(c),(d) of 1.10(2).
[Why? Mainly by $(*)_{3}$, e.g. why $M$ satisfies clause $(c)(\alpha)$ of $1.10(2)$ ? let $\bar{a}=$ $\left\langle a_{\alpha}: \alpha<\partial\right\rangle$ be increasing, $\partial$ regular uncountable and we shall prove it has no l.u.b. If $\partial<\theta$ this is said in $T$. If $\partial \geq \theta$ or just $\partial \geq \aleph_{1}$, then $\bar{a}$ is bounded (see $1.10(2)(\mathrm{b})(\beta))$ so there is a decreasing $\bar{b}=\left\langle b_{\beta}: \beta<\kappa\right\rangle$ such that $(\bar{a}, \bar{b})$ is a pre-cut of $M$, see $0.20(4)$ and $\kappa$ is 1 or a regular cardinal. Now by $1.10(2)(b)(\alpha)$ necessarily $\kappa=\aleph_{0}$ or $\kappa=1$; but by $M \models T$ recalling $1.10(c)(\beta), \kappa=1$ is impossible.]

Also
$(*)_{5} \mathrm{PC}\left(T, T_{1}\right)$ is categorical in every $\lambda \geq \theta$.
[Why? By [Sheb, §2] and see 1.11(3).]
So $T$ satisfies all the clauses of $1.10(1)$, e.g. we shall prove that $T$ is definably stable; toward this assume
$(*)_{6.1} M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N$ are models of $T$ and we should prove that for $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\theta>} M$, $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(\bar{a}, M, N)$ is definable (in $M$ ).

Toward this, for $a \in N \backslash M$ clearly $M_{>a}:=\left\{b \in M: a<^{N} b\right\}$ has co-initiality 1 or $\aleph_{0}$ so let $\bar{b}_{a, 1}$ list a countable subset of $M_{>a}$ unbounded from below in $M_{>a}$.

Let $M_{<a}=\left\{b \in M: b<^{N} a\right\}$ and let $\bar{b}_{a, 2}$ be a sequence of elements of $M_{<a}$ of length $<\theta$ which is unbounded in $N_{<a} \cap M$ if possible, empty otherwise. Letting $\bar{b}=\bar{b}_{a, 1}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{a, 2}$ clearly it is a sequence of elements of $M$ of length $<\theta$ (but actually $\bar{b}_{2}$ is not necessary).

So clearly it suffices to prove:
$(*)_{6.2}$ if $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\theta>} N$ and $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\theta>} M$ includes $\bar{b}_{a_{\varepsilon}}$ (or just $\bar{b}_{a_{\varepsilon}, 1}$ ) for every $\varepsilon<\ell g(\bar{a})$ then $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(\bar{a}, M, N)$ is definable over $\bar{b}$.

For this it suffices to prove:
$(*)_{6.3}$ Assume $\partial \leq \theta$ is regular and e.g. inaccessible, $\varepsilon<\partial$ and $\bar{a}_{1}, \bar{a}_{2} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} N$. The following are equivalent:
(a) $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \tau}}\left(\bar{a}_{1}, M, N\right)=\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(\bar{a}_{2}, M, N\right)$
(b) ( $\alpha$ ) if $\xi, \zeta<\varepsilon$ then $a_{1, \xi}<_{M} a_{1, \zeta} \Leftrightarrow a_{2, \xi}<a_{2, \zeta}$ (in $M$ )
$(\beta)$ if $u \subseteq \varepsilon$ then the cofinalities of $\bigcap_{\zeta \in u} M_{<a_{1, \zeta}}, \bigcap_{\zeta \in u} M_{<a_{2, \zeta}}$ are equal or are both $\geq \partial$
$(\gamma)$ if $u \subseteq \varepsilon$ then the co-initialities of $\bigcap_{\zeta \in u} M_{>a_{1, \zeta}}, \bigcap_{\zeta \in u} M_{>a_{2, \zeta}}$ are equal or are both $\geq \partial$.

This is easy to check.
Example 1.12. 0) $\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(\theta,<)$ is 1-unstable, definably stable.

1) Let $T_{2}=\operatorname{Th}(N), N$ is the linear order $\theta \times(\theta+1)^{*}$ ordered lexicographically expanded by $P^{N}=\theta \times\{\theta+1\}$.

Then:
(a) $T_{2}$ is 2-unstable as exemplified by a formula $\varphi=\varphi(x, y)$ but $T_{2}$ is 3-stable and stable as well as 4 -stable and 5 -stable
(b) $M$ is a model of $T_{2}$ when $M$ is $\sum_{i<\delta} M_{i}, \delta$ an ordinal of cofinality $\geq \theta$ and each $M_{i}$ is isomorphic to $\delta_{i}+1, \delta_{i}$ an ordinal of cofinality $\geq \theta$.
2) Let $T_{3}=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(N), N$ is the linear order $\theta \times \theta^{*}$.

Then
(a) $T_{3}$ is 3 -unstable but stable hence 4 -stable and 5 -stable
(b) like $1.12(1)$ (b) but $M_{i} \cong \delta_{i}$.
3) Let $T_{4}=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left({ }^{\theta>} 2, \triangleleft\right)$
(a) $T_{4}$ is 4 -unstable but 5 -stable and 3 -stable
(b) $M$ is a model of $T$ iff it is isomorphic to $(\mathcal{T}, \triangleleft)$ where for some ordinal $\alpha$ of cofinality $\geq \theta, \mathcal{T}$ is a subset of ${ }^{\alpha>} 2$, closed under initial segments, $\eta \in \mathcal{T} \Rightarrow \eta^{\wedge}\langle 0\rangle \in \mathcal{T} \wedge \eta^{\wedge}\langle 1\rangle \in \mathcal{T}$ and $\mathcal{T}$ is closed under increasing unions of length $<\theta$.
4) Let $T_{5}$ be the $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory of any dense linear order which is $\theta$-saturated in the first order sense (so with neither first nor last element), can use also $\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left({ }^{\theta>}{ }_{2},<_{\text {lex }}\right)$
(a) $T_{5}$ is $\iota$-unstable, for $\iota=1, \ldots, 5$.
5) Let $T_{6}=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(M)$ where $M=\left({ }^{\theta>} 2, \triangleleft, P^{M}\right), P^{M}=\left\{\eta^{\wedge}\langle 1\rangle: \eta{ }^{\theta>} 2\right\}$ so $\tau_{M}=\{<, P\}$ so $<, P$ are two-place, one-place predicates respectively, then $T_{6}$ is 5 -unstable but 3 -stable.

Proof. This proof almost always uses only $\theta=\operatorname{cf}(\theta)>\aleph_{0}$; we shall mention when not.
0) See the proof of 1.8 .

1) Note that
$(*)_{1} \quad$ (a) If $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ is a cut of $\theta \times(\theta+1)^{*}$ then the cofinality of $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ is one of the following: $(0,1),(1, \theta),(1, \partial),(1,1),(\partial, 1)$, or $(\theta, 0)$, with $\partial=$ $\operatorname{cf}(\partial)<\theta$.
(b) Every one of those cofinalities will appear.
[Why? By inspection.]
$(*)_{2}$ If $N$ is a model of $T_{2}$ and $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ is a cut of $N$ then the cofinality of $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ is one of the following: $(0,1),\left(1, \lambda_{1}\right),(1, \partial),(1,1),(\partial, 1)$, or $\left(\lambda_{2}, 0\right)$, with $\partial=\operatorname{cf}(\partial)<\theta, \lambda_{1}=\operatorname{cf}\left(\lambda_{1}\right) \geq \theta$, and $\lambda_{2}=\operatorname{cf}\left(\lambda_{2}\right) \geq \theta$.
[Why? Follows from $(*)_{3}$, which is proved below.]
$(*)_{3}$ (a) let $\varphi_{1}(x, y)$ say: $x<y$ and there is no $z \in(x, y]$ such that $P(z)$
(b) let $\varphi_{2}(x, y)=\varphi_{1}(x, y) \vee \varphi_{1}(y, x) \vee x=y$
(c) if $N \models T_{2}$ then $\varphi_{2}$ defines an equivalence relation on $N$, each equivalence class A is $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-equivalent to $(\theta+1)^{*} \quad\left(\mathbb{L}_{\aleph_{1}, \aleph_{1}}\right.$ suffice) hence $N \upharpoonright A$ is anti-well (linearly) ordered, with a first element and last element and omitting the first element of co-initiality $\geq \theta$
(d) if $N \models T_{2}$ then the linear order $\varphi_{2}^{N}$ is $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-elementarily equivalent to $\theta$.
[Why? Should be clear.]
By $(*)_{3}$, Clause (b) of $1.12(1)$ holds. Now Clause (a) of $1.12(1)$ follows by checking Definition 1.1.
2) Similarly replacing $(\theta+1)^{*}$ by $\theta^{*}$.
3) Let $\tau=\{<\}, M=\left({ }^{\theta>} 2, \triangleleft\right)$ a $\tau$-model so $<^{M}=\unlhd \upharpoonright^{\theta>} 2$. Clause (b) should be clear, and anyhow we use just $\Rightarrow$. For Clause (a), $T_{4}$ being 4 -unstable holds for the formula $\varphi=\varphi(x, y)=(y<x)$ by the definition of 4 -unstable in 1.1(2). As being " 5 -stable" is easier, we shall just prove " $T_{4}$ is 3 -stable".

For this we prove the following, using $\theta$ is a compact cardinal; clearly this suffices; the $\varphi, \psi$ below are not related to Definition 1.1(4):
$\boxplus$ Assume $M \models T_{4}$ and $\delta_{1}, \delta_{2}$ are ordinals of cofinality $\geq \theta$, but $\operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{1}\right) \neq \operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{2}\right)$ and $J=\left(\{1\} \times \delta_{1}\right) \cup\left(\{2\} \times \delta_{2}\right)$ ordered by
$\alpha_{1}<\beta_{1}<\delta_{1} \wedge \alpha_{2}<\beta_{2}<\delta_{2} \Rightarrow\left(1, \alpha_{1}\right)<\left(1, \beta_{1}\right)<\left(2, \beta_{2}\right)<\left(2, \alpha_{2}\right)$
and $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{M}\right), \bar{a}_{s} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M, \bar{b}_{s} \in \zeta M$ for $s \in J$ and $M \models$ $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{s}, \bar{b}_{t}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(s<t)}$. Then for some $\psi(\bar{x}, \bar{z}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{M}\right)$ and $\bar{c}$ from ${ }^{\ell g(\bar{z})} M$ we have:
(a) $\delta_{1}=\sup \left\{\alpha_{1}<\delta_{1}: M \models " \psi\left[\bar{a}_{\left(1, \alpha_{1}\right)}, \bar{c}\right] "\right\}$
(b) $\delta_{2}=\sup \left\{\alpha_{2}<\delta_{2}: M=" \neg \psi\left[\bar{a}_{\left(2, \alpha_{2}\right)}, \bar{c}\right] "\right\}$.

Why? For $\ell=1,2$ let $D_{\ell}$ be a $\theta$-complete ultrafilter on $\delta_{\ell}$ such that $\alpha<\delta_{\ell} \Rightarrow$ $\left[\alpha, \delta_{\ell}\right) \in D_{\ell}$. As in $1.4(6)$, without loss of generality $\bar{a}_{s}=\bar{b}_{s}$ and by clause (b) of 1.12(3), $M=(\mathcal{T}, \triangleleft)$ where $\mathcal{T}, \alpha$ are as there.

Let $\mathcal{T}^{+}=\mathcal{T} \cup\left\{\eta \in{ }^{\alpha>} 2: \ell g(\eta)\right.$ is a limit ordinal and $\left.\beta<\ell g(\eta) \Rightarrow \eta \upharpoonright \beta \in \mathcal{T}\right\}$, clearly $\eta \in \mathcal{T}^{+} \backslash \mathcal{T} \Rightarrow \operatorname{cf}(\ell g(\eta)) \geq \theta$ using $T_{3}=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(M)$. For $s \in J$ let $\bar{a}_{s}=$ $\left\langle a_{s, i}: i\langle\zeta\rangle\right.$ and for each $i<\zeta$ we choose $\eta_{i}^{1}, \eta_{i}^{2} \in \mathcal{T}^{+}$such that:

- $\eta_{i}^{\ell}=\bigcup\left\{\nu \in \mathcal{T}:\left\{\alpha<\delta_{\ell}: \nu \unlhd a_{(\ell, \alpha), i}\right\} \in D_{\ell}\right\}$.

Let $u_{\ell}=\left\{\varepsilon<\zeta:\left\{\alpha<\delta_{\ell}: a_{(\ell, \alpha), \varepsilon}=\eta_{\varepsilon}^{\ell}\right\} \in D_{\ell}\right\}$ clearly
$(*)_{1} \quad \varepsilon \in u_{\ell} \Rightarrow \eta_{\varepsilon}^{\ell} \in \mathcal{T}$
$(*)_{2} u_{\ell} \neq \zeta$.
[Why? By $s, t \in J \Rightarrow M \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{s}, \bar{b}_{t}\right]^{\text {if }(s<t)}$, see the statement of $\boxplus$ hence $s \neq t \Rightarrow$ $\bar{a}_{s} \neq \bar{a}_{t}$ but $\left.u_{\ell}=\zeta \Rightarrow \bigwedge_{\alpha, \beta<\delta_{\ell}} \bar{a}_{(\ell, \alpha)}=\bar{a}_{(\ell, \beta)}.\right]$

Now we prove $\boxplus$ by cases.
Case 1: $\varepsilon \in u_{1}$ but $\varepsilon \notin u_{2} \vee\left(\varepsilon \in u_{2} \wedge \eta_{\varepsilon}^{1} \neq \eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}\right)$.
Let $\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{c}\right)=\left(x_{[\varepsilon]}=\eta_{\varepsilon}^{1}\right)$ and check.
Case 2: $\varepsilon \in u_{2}$ but $\varepsilon \notin u_{1} \vee\left(\varepsilon \in u_{1} \wedge \eta_{\varepsilon}^{1} \neq \eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}\right)$.

Let $\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{c}\right)=\left(x_{[\varepsilon]} \neq \eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}\right)$ and check.
Case 3: $\varepsilon<\zeta, \varepsilon \notin u_{1}, \varepsilon \notin u_{2}$ but $\eta_{\varepsilon}^{1} \neq \eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}$.
By symmetry without loss of generality $\ell g\left(\eta_{\varepsilon}^{1}\right)>\ell g\left(\eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}\right)$, let $\nu \in \mathcal{T}$ be such that $\nu \triangleleft \eta_{\varepsilon}^{1}$ but $\nu \nsubseteq \eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}$, clearly exists and let $\psi\left(\bar{x}_{\zeta}, \bar{c}\right)=\left(\nu \triangleleft x_{\varepsilon}\right)$ and check.

Case 4: $\varepsilon<\zeta, \varepsilon \notin u_{1} \cup u_{2}, \eta_{\varepsilon}^{1}=\eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}$ but for some $\nu \triangleleft \eta_{\varepsilon}^{1}$ we have $\delta_{1}=\sup \left\{\alpha<\delta_{1}: \nu \triangleleft a_{(1, \alpha), \varepsilon}\right\}$.

Let $\psi\left(\bar{x}_{\zeta}, \bar{c}\right)=\left(\nu \nsubseteq x_{\varepsilon}\right)$.
Case 5: Like Case 4, for $\delta_{2}$.
Similarly.
Now if none of the cases above holds, then by $(*)_{2}$ there is $\varepsilon<\zeta$ such that $\varepsilon \notin u_{1}$; by 'not Case $2, ' \varepsilon \notin u_{2}$; by 'not Case $3, ' \eta_{\varepsilon}^{1}=\eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}$; by 'not Case 4,' $\operatorname{cf}\left(\ell g\left(\eta_{\varepsilon}^{1}\right)\right)=\operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{1}\right)$, and by 'not Case $5, ' \operatorname{cf}\left(\ell g\left(\eta_{\varepsilon}^{2}\right)\right)=\operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{2}\right)$. Together necessarily $\operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{1}\right)=\operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{2}\right)$, contradicting an assumption.

So $\boxplus$ holds indeed. (We may wonder what we can do without assuming " $\theta$ a compact cardinal." In short, if $\partial<\theta \wedge \alpha<\operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{\ell}\right) \Rightarrow|\alpha|^{\partial}<\operatorname{cf}\left(\delta_{\ell}\right)$, we can use the $\Delta$-system lemma; otherwise use [She99, §7] which gives a weaker relative of the $\Delta$-system lemma for, e.g. $\lambda=\mu^{+}, \mu>2^{\text {cf }(\mu)}$.)
4) Easy.
5) Like the proof of part (3), noting that $<_{\text {lex }}$ is definable in $M$.

Definition 1.13. For a linear order $I$ and $\sigma<\theta$ we define $M_{I, \sigma}$ as the following model:
(A) The universe is $\{\eta: \eta$ a sequence of length $<\sigma, \eta(2 i) \in \mathbb{Q}, \eta(2 i+1) \in I\}$.
(B) $<^{M}$ is the natural lexicographic order.

Example 1.14. 1) There is a complete $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\{<\})$ which is definably unstable, 1 -unstable but " 3 -stable and 4 -stable".
2) We can add " $T$ has $\theta$-n.c.p.;" see Definition 3.1 below.

Proof. 1) Let $\tau=\{<\}$ and for any cardinality $\lambda$ we define a $\tau$-model $M_{\lambda}$ by:
(A) $s \in M_{\lambda}$ iff for some $\alpha=\alpha(s)<\lambda, s$ is a function from $\alpha$ to $\{0,1\}$ such that the set $\{\beta<\alpha: s(\beta)=1\}$ is finite $\}$
(B) $M_{\lambda} \models$ " $s<t$ " iff $s \triangleleft t$.

Let $T=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(M_{\lambda}\right)$.
Now
$(*)$ if $M$ is a model of $T$ then for some cardinal $\lambda$ and $M^{\prime}$ we have:
(a) $M^{\prime}$ is isomorphic to $M$
(b) $M^{\prime} \subseteq M_{\lambda}$
(c) $\left|M^{\prime}\right|$ is closed under initial segments
(d) if $\eta \in M^{\prime}$ and $\gamma<\lambda$ then $\eta^{\wedge}\left\langle(0)_{\gamma}\right\rangle \in M^{\prime}$.

The rest should be clear.
2) As above use the linear order of 1.10 instead of $\theta$.

We now sum up the implications among the generalizations of stable.

Conclusion 1.15. 1) For $T$ a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory the following implications hold:
(a) 5-unstable $\Rightarrow$ 4-unstable $\Rightarrow T$ is unstable $\Rightarrow T$ is $\lambda$-unstable for some $\lambda=$ $\lambda^{<\theta}+\theta+\lambda^{|T|} \Rightarrow$ definably unstable $\Rightarrow$ 2-unstable $\Leftrightarrow 1$-unstable.
(b) 3-unstable $\Rightarrow$ definably unstable $\Rightarrow$ 2-unstable $\Leftrightarrow 1$-unstable.
2) The results in part (1) are best possible; i.e. all implications not appearing there fail for some such $T$.
Proof. 1) Clause (a):
$\bullet_{1}$ " $T$ is 5 -unstable implies $T$ is 4 -unstable".
[Why? By $1.4(1)(\mathrm{a}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{b})$.
$\bullet_{2}$ "4-unstable implies $T$ is unstable".
[Why? By $1.4(1)(\mathrm{b}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{c})$.
$\bullet_{3}$ " $T$ implies $\lambda$-unstable for some $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}+\lambda^{|T|}$ ".
[Why? By $1.4(1)(\mathrm{c}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{e})$.]
-4 " $\lambda$-unstable for some $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}+\lambda^{|T|}$ implies definably unstable".
[Why? By $1.4(\mathrm{a})(\mathrm{b}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{e})$.
$\bullet_{5}$ "definably unstable implies 2 -unstable".
[Why? By 1.4(1)(g) $\Rightarrow$ (i).]
$\bullet_{6}$ "2-unstable is equivalent to 1 -unstable".
[Why? By 1.4(1)(i) $\Rightarrow(\mathrm{j})$.]
Clause (b):
-1 "3-unstable implies definably unstable".
So we are done.
[Why? By $1.4(2)$, the second phrase. The other implications hold by clause (a).] 2) Note that:

- 1 "1-unstable does not imply definably unstable".
[Why? This holds by 1.8.]
$\bullet_{2}$ "3-unstable does not imply stable.
[Why? This holds by 1.8(2).]
$\bullet_{3}$ "4-unstable does not imply 3 -unstable".
[Why? This holds by 1.12(3).]
-4 "4-unstable does not imply definably 5 -unstable".
[Why? This holds by 1.12(3).]
So we are done.


## § 2. Saturation of ultrapowers

We define versions of notions of saturation and deal with basic properties.
Note that unlike the first order case, two $\left(\lambda, \lambda, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated models of cardinality $\lambda$ are not necessarily isomorphic, see Definition 2.2 and examples in 2.3 . We consider calling the notion in 2.2, compact instead of saturated, but the word compact has been over used.

Context 2.1. $\theta$ will denote a compact cardinal.
Definition 2.2.1) We say $M$ is fully $(\lambda, \partial, L)$-saturated ${ }^{9}$ (we may omit the fully; where $L \subseteq \mathscr{L}\left(\tau_{M}\right)$ and $\mathscr{L}$ is a logic; we may write $\mathscr{L}$ if $L=\mathscr{L}\left(\tau_{M}\right)$, the default value is $\mathscr{L}=\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ ) when : if $\Gamma$ is a set of $<\lambda$ formulas from $L$ with parameters from $M$ with $<1+\partial$ free variables, and $\Gamma$ is $(<\theta)$-satisfiable in $M$, then $\Gamma$ is realized in $M$.
2) We say "locally" when using one $\varphi=\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathscr{L}$ - i.e. all members of $\Gamma$ have the form $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{b})$. That is:
(a) If $\partial \leq \theta$, then we consider a set of formulas of the form $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<\right.$ $\left.\alpha_{*}\right\}$ where $\varepsilon<\partial$ and $\alpha_{*}<\lambda($ so $\lg (\bar{x})=\varepsilon)$.
(b) If $\partial>\theta$, letting $j_{*}=\ell g(\bar{x})$, we consider a set of formulas of the form $\left\{\varphi\left(\left\langle x_{\varepsilon(i, \alpha)}: i<j_{\alpha}\right\rangle, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<\alpha_{*}\right\}$ where $\left\{\varepsilon(i, \alpha): i<j_{\alpha}, \alpha<\alpha_{*}\right\} \subseteq j_{*}$.
3) In the full case omitting $\partial$ means $\partial=\lambda$ and in the local case omitting $\partial$ means $\partial=\theta$; writing " $\leq \partial$ " means $\partial^{+}$. Omitting $L$ means $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ and omitting $\lambda$ means $\lambda=\|M\|$.
4) Assume $\varepsilon$ is an ordinal $<\theta$ and $\Delta$ is a set of formulas of the form $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}\right)$. We say $M$ is $(\lambda, \Delta)$-saturated when: $\Gamma$ is realized in $M$ whenever $\Gamma$ is a set of $<\lambda$ formulas of the form $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}\right), \bar{a} \subseteq M$, which is $(<\theta)$-satisfiable in $M$. May write $(\lambda, \theta, \Delta)$-saturated abusing notation.

As said above, this notion does not have the most desirable properties it has in the first order case as:

Claim 2.3. Let $\tau=\{<\},<$ a two-place predicate.

1) If $T=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(\theta,<)$, then no model of $T$ is $\left(\theta^{+}, 1, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)\right)$-saturated.
2) There is a complete $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$ such that: $\tau=\tau_{T}$ is finite and if $\mu=\mu^{<\kappa}$, $\kappa=\operatorname{cf}(\kappa) \geq \theta$ (so possibly $\mu=\kappa$ ) then $T$ has non-isomorphic $\left(\kappa, \kappa, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)\right.$ )saturated models of cardinality $\mu$ (but a unique smooth one - see the proof).
3) In part (2), if $\mu$ is strong limit singular then:
(A) if $\mu$ is of cofinality $\geq \theta$ then $T$ has non-isomorphic special models of cardinality $\mu$; where:

- $M$ is called special when $M$ is the union of the $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}$-increasing sequence $\bar{M}=\left\langle M_{\alpha}: \alpha<\operatorname{cf}(\mu)\right\rangle$ such that $\left\|M_{\alpha}\right\|<\mu$ and $M_{\alpha+1}$ is $\left(\left\|M_{\alpha}\right\|^{+},\left\|M_{\alpha}\right\|^{+}, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)\right)$-saturated

[^7](B) if $\mu$ has cofinality $\in\left[\aleph_{1}, \theta\right)$ then $T$ has $>\mu$ special models of cardinality $\mu$ pairwise non-isomorphic; but unique if we demand " $M$ is smooth" (see in the proof)
(C) if $\mu$ has cofinality $\aleph_{0}$ then $T$ has a special model of cardinality $\mu$ and this model is unique up to isomorphism.

Remark 2.4.1) The claim above tells us that saturation does not behave as in the first order case, neither concerning existence nor concerning uniqueness.
2) So in part $2.3(2)$, the counterexample is when $\mu=\kappa$; note that there are such $\mu$-s: any successor of strong limit singular cardinal which is $\geq \theta$ by [Sol74].
3) Concerning 2.3(3) note that we regain uniqueness if we demand smoothness; see [She09a, 2.15=L88r-2.10,2.17=L88r-2.11.1].
4) Concerning $2.3(3)(\mathrm{c})$, recall that Chang proved that for such $\mu$, if two models are $\mathbb{L}_{\mu^{+}, \mu^{-}}$-equivalent then they are isomorphic.
5) Let $L=\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{M}\right)$. Why in first order logic in 2.2 we use only $\partial=1$ and here not? If $(\forall \alpha<\lambda)\left[|\alpha|^{<\theta}<\lambda\right]$ then the cases $\partial=1$ and $\partial=2$ are equivalent but for $\partial=\aleph_{1}$, a type $p=p\left(\bar{x}_{[\omega]}\right)$ may not be realized though the model is $(\lambda, \partial, L)$-saturated for every finite $\partial$, unlike first order logic.

Proof. 1) Any model of $T$ is isomorphic to $M=(\delta,<)$ for some ordinal $\delta$ of cofinality $\geq \theta$. Hence it is enough for such $\delta$ to prove that $M=(\delta,<)$ satisfies the desired conclusion. If $\delta=\theta$ the model $M$ omits the type $\{\alpha<x: \alpha<\theta\}$ and if $\delta>\theta$ then $M$ omits $\{\alpha<x \wedge x<\theta: \alpha<\theta\}$.
2) Let $\tau=\{<\},<$ a two-place predicate; toward defining a theory $T$ we first let $\mathfrak{k}=\left(K, \leq_{\mathfrak{k}}\right)$ be defined by:
$(*)_{1} \quad$ (a) $K$ is the class of $\tau$-models $M$ which are trees in the model theoretic sense; i.e. satisfies:

- $x<y \rightarrow x \neq y$
- $(x<y \wedge y<z) \rightarrow x<z$
- $(x<z \wedge y<z) \rightarrow(x<y \vee y<x \vee y=x)$
(b) $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$ is the following two-place relation on $K_{1}: M \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} N$ iff
( $\alpha$ ) $M \subseteq N$
$(\beta)$ if $\left\langle a_{n}: n<\omega\right\rangle$ is increasing with no upper bound in $M$, then it has no upper bound in $N$.

Now observe
$(*)_{2} \mathfrak{k}$ is a weak a.e.c., in the sense that:
(A) (a) $K$ and $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$ are closed under isomorphisms
(b) $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$ is a partial order and $M \in K \Rightarrow M \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M$
(c) if $\left\langle M_{i}: i<\delta\right\rangle$ is $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-increasing then $M_{\delta}:=\bigcup_{i<\delta} M_{i} \in K$ and $i<\delta \Rightarrow M_{i} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{\delta}$
(d) if $\left\langle M_{i}: i \leq \delta\right\rangle$ is $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-increasing then $\bigcup_{i<\delta} M_{i} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{\delta}$ provided that $\operatorname{cf}(\delta) \neq \aleph_{0}$
(e) if $M_{1} \subseteq M_{2}$ are $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}} N$ then $M_{1} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{2}$
(f) LST: if $\lambda=\lambda^{\aleph_{0}}$ then the LST-property holds up to $\lambda$
(B) (a) $\mathfrak{k}$ satisfies the amalgamation property, in fact, essentially disjoint union suffice; i.e. if $M_{0} \subseteq M_{1}, M_{0} \subseteq M_{2}$ are from $K$ and $M_{1} \cap$ $M_{2}=M_{0}$, then $M_{3}=M_{1} \uplus M_{2}$ does $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-extend $M_{\ell}$ for $\ell=0,1,2$. Note that to say $M_{3}:=M_{1} \cup M_{2}$ means $M_{3}$ has universe $\left|M_{1}\right| \cup$ $\left|M_{2}\right|$ and $<^{M_{*}}$ is defined by $a_{1}<^{M_{3}} a_{2}$ iff at least one of the following holds:
( $\alpha$ ) $a_{1}<{ }^{M_{1}} a_{2}$
( $\beta$ ) $a_{1}<{ }^{M_{2}} a_{2}$
$(\gamma) a_{1} \in M_{1} \backslash M_{0}$ and $a_{2} \in M_{2} \backslash M_{0}$ and for some $b \in M_{0}$ - $a_{1} \leq^{M_{1}} b<^{M_{2}} a_{2}$
$(\delta)$ as in $(\gamma)$ but we interchange $M_{1}, M_{2}$
(ع) $a_{1} \in M_{1} \backslash M_{0}$ and $a_{2} \in M_{1} \backslash M_{0}$ and the sets $\left\{b \in M_{0}\right.$ : $\left.a_{1} \leq^{M_{1}} b\right\},\left\{b \in M_{0}: a_{2} \leq^{M_{1}} b\right\}$ are equal and non-empty (recalling $M_{\ell}$ is a tree)
(b) similarly $\mathfrak{k}$ has the JEP, even as the disjoint union
(c) (skewed amalgamation) if $M_{0} \subseteq M_{1}$ and $M_{0} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{2}$ all from $K$ and $M_{1} \cap M_{2}=M_{0}$ then $M_{3}=M_{1} \cup M_{2}$ defined as in (B)(a) above satisfies $M_{2} \subseteq M_{3}$ and $M_{1} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{3}$
(d) if $A \subseteq M \in K, A \neq \varnothing$ then $M \upharpoonright A \in K$ (but possibly $M \upharpoonright A \not 又_{\mathfrak{k}}$ $M)$.
[Why? For clause (B)(c), clearly $\ell \leq 3 \Rightarrow M_{\ell} \in K$ and $\ell<3 \Rightarrow M_{\ell} \subseteq M_{3}$. For proving $M_{1} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{3}$ let $\bar{a}=\left\langle a_{n}: n<\omega\right\rangle$ be $<^{M_{1}}$-increasing and $c \in M_{3} \backslash M_{1}$ be an upper bound (for $<^{M_{3}}$ ) of $\left\{a_{n}: n<\omega\right\}$. So one of the five cases in (B)(a) holds for infinitely many pairs $\left(a_{n}, c\right)$, so without loss of generality it holds for all $\left(a_{n}, c\right)$.

If clause $(\alpha)$ - then $c \in M_{1}$ and we are done, and if clause $(\beta)$ then $a_{n} \in M_{0}$ and use $M_{0} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{2}$. If clause $(\gamma)$, then there is $b_{n} \in M_{0}$ such that $a_{n} \leq^{M_{1}} b_{n} \leq^{M_{2}} c$, so $b_{n} \in M_{0},\left\{b_{n}: n<\omega\right\}$ linearly ordered, by Ramsey theorem (as $M_{1}$ is a tree) without loss of generality $\bar{b}=\left\langle b_{n}: n<\omega\right\rangle$ is monotone. If $\bar{b}$ is increasing, then it is increasing in $M_{1}$ and clearly has no upper bound in $M_{1}$ (as it will be an upper bound of $\bar{a}$ ), hence in $M_{0}$ but it has one in $M_{2}$, contradicting $M_{0} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{2}$. If $\bar{b}$ is (monotone and) not increasing then it is $\leq$-decreasing hence $b_{0} \in M_{0} \subseteq M_{1}$ is an upper bound of $\bar{a}$, contradiction.

Next, if we use Clause $(\delta)$, the proof is easier: $\bigwedge_{n} a_{n} \in M_{2}$ hence $\bigwedge_{n} a_{n} \in M_{1} \cap$ $M_{2}=M_{0}$ and $c \in M_{3} \backslash M_{1}=M_{2} \backslash M_{0}$ so use $M_{0} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{1}$.

Lastly, if clause ( $\varepsilon$ ) then there is $b \in M_{0}$ above all the $a_{n}$-s, so we finish as earlier.
So we are done proving $(*)_{2}$.]
In particular

$$
\begin{aligned}
& (*)_{3} \text { if }\left\langle M_{i}: i<\delta\right\rangle \text { is } \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} \text {-increasing then } \bigcup_{i<\delta} M_{i} \in K \text { does } \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} \text {-extend } M_{i} \text { for } \\
& \\
& \quad i<\delta .
\end{aligned}
$$

Next for $\kappa \geq \theta$ and let
$(*)_{4} K_{\kappa}^{\text {ec }}=\left\{M \in K:\right.$ if $M \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} N, A \subseteq M$ has cardinality $<\kappa$ and $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\kappa>} N$ then some $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{a})} M$ realizes $\left.\operatorname{tp}_{\mathrm{qf}}(\bar{a}, A, N)\right\}$.
Clearly
$(*)_{5}$ (a) if $M_{1} \in K$ has cardinality $\leq \mu=\mu^{<\kappa}$ then some $M_{2} \in K_{\kappa}^{\text {ec }}$ has cardinality $\mu$ and $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-extends $M_{1}$
(b) any $M \in K_{\kappa}^{\mathrm{ec}}$ has elimination of quantifiers in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ up to $x<y$, $x=y$ and $\varphi_{*}\left(\bar{x}_{[w]}\right)=(\exists y)\left(\bigwedge_{n} x_{n}<y\right) ;$ also $M$ is $\left(\kappa, \kappa, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated, recalling $\kappa \geq \theta$
(c) any $M_{1}, M_{2} \in K_{\kappa}^{\text {ec }}$ are $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-equivalent and even $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \theta}$-equivalent
(d) $K_{\kappa_{2}}^{\mathrm{ec}} \subseteq K_{\kappa_{1}}^{\mathrm{ec}}$ when $\theta \leq \kappa_{1} \leq \kappa_{2}$.

Hence we define $T$ as follows: (it is well defined by $(*)_{5}(\mathrm{c})$ )
$(*)_{6} T=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(M)$ whenever $M \in K_{\theta}^{\mathrm{ec}}$.
So
$(*)_{7} T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory, $\tau_{T}=\{<\}$ and if $\kappa \geq \theta, \mu=\mu^{<\kappa}$ then $T$ has a $\left(\kappa, \kappa, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated model of cardinality $\mu$ (even extending any pre-given $M \in \operatorname{Mod}_{T}$ of cardinality $\left.\leq \mu\right)$.

Lastly
$(*)_{8}$ if $\mu=\mu^{<\kappa}, \kappa \geq \theta$ then there are $>\mu$ pairwise non-isomorphic $\left(\kappa, \kappa, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$ saturated models of $T$ of cardinality $\mu$.

Why? First,
Case 1: assume $\mu$ is regular uncountable.
For $M \in K$ with universe $\lambda$ let

$$
\operatorname{smooth}_{0}(M)=\left\{\delta<\mu: \operatorname{cf}(\delta)=\aleph_{0} \text { and } M \upharpoonright \delta \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M\right\}
$$

and for any $M \in K$ of cardinality $\lambda$ let $\operatorname{smooth}(M)=\operatorname{smooth}_{0}(N) / \mathscr{D}_{\mu}$ for any $N$ isomorphic to $M$ with universe $\lambda$, recalling $\mathscr{D}_{\mu}$ is the club filter on $\mu$.

This makes sense because:

- If $M_{1}, M_{2} \in K$ have universe $\lambda$ then $\operatorname{smooth}_{0}\left(M_{1}\right)=\operatorname{smooth}_{0}\left(M_{2}\right) \bmod \mathscr{D}_{\mu}$.

We say such $M$ is smooth when $\operatorname{smooth}(M)=\lambda / \mathscr{D}_{\lambda}$.
Easily for any $S \subseteq\{\delta<\lambda: \operatorname{cf}(\delta)=\lambda\}$ there is $M=M_{S} \in \operatorname{Mod}_{T}$ of cardinality $\mu$ such that $\operatorname{smooth}(M)=S / \mathscr{D}_{\mu}$ and even $M_{S} \in K_{\kappa}^{\mathrm{ec}}$. So if $S_{1}, S_{2} \subseteq \lambda$ and $S_{1} \backslash S_{2}$ is stationary then $M_{S_{1}} \neq M_{S_{2}}$, so by $(*)_{5}(c)$ we are done.

Note
$\boxplus_{1}$ If $\mu=\mu^{<\mu}>\aleph_{0}$ then up to isomorphism there is one and only one smooth $M \in K_{\mu}^{\mathrm{ec}}$ which is $\left(\mu, \mu, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated of cardinality $\mu$; where
$\boxplus_{2} M \in K$ of cardinality $\mu=\operatorname{cf}(\mu)$ is smooth when $\operatorname{smooth}(M)=\varnothing / \mathscr{D}_{\mu}$.
For details on $\boxplus_{2}$ see $(*)_{9-}(*)_{11}$ in the end of the proof.
Second, next
Case 2: Assume $\mu$ is singular of cofinality $\geq \aleph_{1}$.
For special models in our context the hope was to show that any two special model are $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \theta}$-equivalent.

Let $\bar{\kappa}=\left\langle\kappa_{i}: i<\operatorname{cf}(\mu)\right\rangle$ be increasing with limit $\mu$ such that $\kappa_{i}>\theta$ and $\lambda_{i}=2^{\kappa_{i}}<\kappa_{i+1}$.

So we can consider:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \boxplus_{3} K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\text {sep }}=\left\{\bigcup\left\{M_{i}: i<\operatorname{cf}(\mu)\right\}: M_{i} \in K_{\kappa_{i}}^{\text {ec }} \text { is } \kappa_{i}^{+}\right. \text {-saturated of cardinality } \\
& \left.\quad \lambda_{i}, \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} \text {-increasing with } i\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now
$\oplus$ (a) Any $M \in K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\text {sep }}$ is special and $K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\text {sep }} \neq \varnothing$. Moreover, if $M_{1} \in K$ has cardinality $\leq \mu$ then there is $N \in K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\mathrm{sep}}$ such that $M \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} N$.
(b) Any two models from $K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\text {sep }}$ are $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \theta}$-equivalent.
(c) There are non-isomorphic $M_{1}, M_{2} \in K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\text {sep }}$.

Why does $\oplus$ hold?
Clause (a): The existence of $N \in K_{\mu}^{\mathrm{ec}}$ as well as "any $M \in K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\text {sep }}$ is special" are $\overline{\text { obvious by }}$ the definitions. For the second demand (density) assume $M \in K$ has cardinality $\leq \mu$, without loss of generality of cardinality $\mu$. Let $|M|$ be $\bigcup_{i<\kappa} A_{i}$ with $\left|A_{i}\right|=\lambda_{i}$.

We choose $M_{i}$ by induction on $i \leq \kappa$ such that:
$\oplus_{1} \quad$ (a) $M_{i} \subseteq M$ has cardinality $\lambda_{i}$.
(b) $\left\langle M_{j}: j \leq i\right\rangle$ is $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-increasing.
(c) $M_{i} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M$.
(d) If $i=j+1$ then $A_{j} \subseteq M_{i}$.

Next we choose $N_{i}$ by induction on $i \leq \kappa$ such that:
$\oplus_{2} \quad$ (a) $N_{i} \in K$ is $\kappa_{i}$-saturated of cardinality $\lambda_{i}$.
(b) $\left\langle N_{j}: j \leq i\right\rangle$ is $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-increasing.
(c) $M_{i} \leq_{\mathfrak{e}} N_{i}$.
(d) $N_{i} \cap M=M_{i}$.

Why can we carry the induction? For $i=0$ obviously, by the JEP and the density of $\kappa_{i}^{+}$-saturated in cardinality $\lambda_{i}$. For $i=j+1$ recalling $\mathfrak{k}$ has amalgamation (LST and as above). For limit $i$ of cofinality $>\aleph_{0}-$ similarly.

Lastly, for $i$ of cofinality $\aleph_{0}$ the proof is as in $(*)_{2}(B)(c)$.
Clause (b): Is obvious when $\operatorname{cf}(\mu) \geq \theta$.
But even without this assumption we can prove a stronger result:
$\oplus_{3}(\mathrm{~b})^{+}$if $M_{\ell} \in K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\mathrm{sep}}$ for $\ell=1,2$ and $\kappa<\mu$ then $M_{1}, M_{2}$ are $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \kappa}$-equivalent.
Why? Without loss of generality $\kappa=\lambda_{0}^{+} \geq \operatorname{cf}(\mu)$ and $\bar{M}_{\ell}=\left\langle M_{\ell, i}: i<\operatorname{cf}(\mu)\right\rangle$ witness $M_{\ell} \in K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\text {sep }}$.

Let $\mathscr{A}_{\ell}$ be the set of $A$ such that:
$(\alpha) A \subseteq M_{\ell},|A| \leq \lambda_{0}$
$(\beta)$ if $a \in A \backslash M_{i}, i<\operatorname{cf}(\mu)$ and $B_{a, i}^{\ell}=\left\{b \in M_{1, i}: b<_{M_{1}} a\right\}$ has cofinality $\leq \lambda_{0}$ then $B_{a, i}^{\ell} \cap A$ is cofinal in $M_{\ell}$
$(\gamma)$ if $a_{n} \leq^{M_{\ell}} a_{n+1} \leq^{M_{\ell}} b$ and $a_{n} \in A \cap M_{i}$ for $n<\omega, b \in M_{j}$, then there is such $b$ in $A \cap M_{j}$.

Let $\mathscr{F}_{0}$ be the set of $f$ such that:

- For some $A_{1} \in \mathscr{A}_{1}$ and $A_{2} \in \mathscr{A}_{2}, f$ is an isomorphism from $M_{1} \upharpoonright A_{1}$ onto $M_{2} \upharpoonright A_{2}$ preserving the property in $(\beta)$ above.

Now $\mathscr{F}$ witness " $M_{1}, M_{2}$ are $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \kappa}$-equivalent. We leave the checking to the reader.
What about Clause (c): "Two non-isomorphic ones"? We give three ways to do this.
The First Way:
We can get $2^{\mu}$ pairwise non-isomorphic ( $\kappa, \kappa, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ )-equivalent models which are special and even in $K_{\bar{\kappa}}^{\text {sep }}$ when $\mu$ is strong limit singular. A way to do it is to work as in [Shea] where we construct "complicated" sequences of subtrees of $\sigma \geq \lambda$ and use them to construct, e.g. Boolean Algebras. We do not elaborate, but shall give details in the other ways.
A Second Way:
Giving in some respect a stronger version, when $\mu$ is strong limit of cofinality $\kappa>\aleph_{0}$ is as follows. Let $\left\langle\lambda_{i}: i<\kappa\right\rangle$ be increasing continuous with limit $\lambda_{\kappa}=\mu$, $\lambda_{i+1}=\left(\lambda_{i+1}\right)^{\lambda_{i}}, \lambda_{0}=\left(\lambda_{0}\right)^{\aleph_{0}}$ and $S_{0}, S_{1} \subseteq S_{\aleph_{0}}^{\kappa}$ be stationary disjoint and $\varepsilon \in S_{1} \Rightarrow$ $\lambda_{\varepsilon+1}=2^{\lambda_{\varepsilon}}$. We choose $\bar{M}_{\varepsilon}$ by induction on $\varepsilon \leq \kappa$ such that:
$(*)_{8.1} \quad$ (a) $\bar{M}_{\varepsilon}=\left\langle M_{\eta}: \eta \in{ }^{\left(\lambda_{\varepsilon}\right)} 2\right\rangle$
(b) $\left\langle M_{\eta \mid \lambda_{\zeta}}: \zeta \leq \varepsilon\right\rangle$ is $\subseteq$-increasing continuous.
(c) $M_{\eta} \in K$ has universe $\lambda_{\ell g(\eta)}$.
(d) $M_{\eta} \in K_{\lambda_{\varepsilon}}^{\mathrm{ec}}$ if $\eta \in \lambda^{\lambda_{\varepsilon+1}} 2$
(e) $M_{\eta \upharpoonright(\zeta+1)} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{\eta}$ for $\eta \in{ }^{\lambda_{\varepsilon}} 2$ and $\zeta<\varepsilon$.
(f) If $\eta \neq \nu \in{ }^{\left(\lambda_{\varepsilon}\right)} 2, \varepsilon=\zeta+1, \zeta \in S_{1}$, and $f \in \mathscr{F}_{\eta, \nu}$ (see below) then for some $\rho \in \lim \left(I_{f}\right)$ (see below) we have: there is $a \in M_{\eta}$ such that $(\forall n)[\rho(n)<a]$ but for no $b \in M_{\nu}$ do we have $M_{\nu} \models(\forall n)[f(\rho(n))<b]$, where
$\oplus \mathscr{F}_{\eta, \nu}$ is the set of functions $f$ such that

- $\operatorname{dom}(f)$ is a subtree of ${ }^{\omega>}\left(\lambda_{\varepsilon}\right)$ with $\lim (\operatorname{dom}(f))$ of cardinality $2^{\lambda_{\varepsilon}}$.
- $\rho \in \operatorname{dom}(f) \Rightarrow M_{\eta} \models "\langle\rho(\ell): \ell<\ell g(\rho)\rangle$ is increasing"
- For every $\xi<\zeta$, for all but $<\lambda_{\varepsilon}$ members $\rho$ of $\operatorname{dom}(f)$, we have $\operatorname{Rang}(\rho) \nsubseteq \lambda_{\xi}$.
- If $\rho^{\wedge}\langle\alpha\rangle, \varrho^{\wedge}\langle\beta\rangle \in \operatorname{Dom}(f)$ are $\triangleleft$-incomparable then $M_{\eta} \models$ " $\rho^{\wedge}\langle\alpha\rangle, \rho^{\wedge}\langle\beta\rangle$ are incomparable".
- $f$ is one to one.

Now
$(*)_{8.2}$ we can carry the induction.
[Why? For $\varepsilon=0$ trivially, and $\varepsilon$ limit use union; for $\varepsilon=\zeta+1, \zeta \notin S_{1}$ use $(*)_{5}$ (a) and for $\varepsilon=\zeta+1, \zeta \in S_{1}$ by cardinality consideration we can take care of clause (f) and then use $(*)_{5}$ (a) to take care of clause (d).]
$(*)_{8.3}$ if $\eta \in{ }^{\mu} 2$ then $M_{\eta}$ is a special model of $T$.
[Why? By $\left.(*)_{8.1}(\mathrm{~b}),(\mathrm{c}),(\mathrm{d}).\right]$
$(*)_{8.4}$ If $\eta \neq \nu \in{ }^{\mu} 2$ then $M_{\eta} \in K_{\mu}^{\mathrm{ec}}$ is not $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-embeddable into $M_{\nu}$.
[Why? By [She83, Claim 2.4,pg.111]; see more in Rubin-Shelah [RS87] and [She98, Ch.XI].]
Third Way: Giving $\mu^{+}$non-isomorphic models is by the simple black box of [She22,
 $\mu\rangle$ be a sequence of members of $K_{\kappa}^{\text {ec }}$ (so models of $T$ each of cardinality $\mu$ ) and we shall find a model from $K$ of cardinality $\mu$ not $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-embeddable into any $M_{i}$, this clearly suffices by $\oplus(a)$, the density.

We define a model $M \in K$ as follows:
(a) Its set of elements is the set of $\eta$-s such that
$(\alpha) \eta$ is a sequence of length $\leq \omega$.
( $\beta$ ) $\eta(0) \in \mu$ if $\ell g(\eta)>0$.
$(\gamma) \eta(1+n) \in M_{\eta(0)}$ when $1+n<\ell g(\eta)$.
( $\delta) M_{\eta(0)} \vDash " \eta(1+n)<\eta(1+n+1)$ " when $1+n+1<\ell g(\eta)$.
( $\varepsilon$ ) If $\ell g(\eta)=\omega$ then $M_{\eta(0)} \models " \neg(\exists x)\left[\bigwedge_{n} \eta(1+n)<x\right] "$
(b) The order $<^{M}$ is $\triangleleft$, 'being an initial segment.'

Let $N \in K_{\kappa}^{\text {ec }}$ be such that $M \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} N$ and $N$ has cardinality $\mu$. Now indeed $i<$ $\mu=N$ is not $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-embeddable into $M_{i}$ as in [She22, $\S 1,1.5=\mathrm{L} 4.5 \mathrm{~A}$ ]; in details toward contradiction assume $f$ is an isomorphism from $N$ onto $M_{i}$. Define $\eta_{n} \in N$ of length $n+1$ by induction on $n$ as follows: if $n=0$ then $\eta_{n}=\langle i\rangle \in N$ so $\eta_{n}(0)=i$. If $\eta_{n}$ has been defined then we let $\eta_{n+1}=\eta_{n}{ }^{\wedge}\left\langle f\left(a_{n}\right)\right\rangle$; it is well defined as $a_{n} \in N$ hence $f\left(\eta_{n}\right) \in M_{i}$ and clearly $\eta_{n} \triangleleft \eta_{n+1}$ hence $M_{i} \models f\left(\eta_{n}\right)<f\left(\eta_{n+1}\right)$.

Now we ask: does the $<^{M_{i}}$-increasing sequence $\left\langle f\left(\eta_{n}\right): n<\omega\right\rangle$ have an upper bound in $M_{i}$ ? If $a$ is such an upper bound, $f^{-1}(a)$ is above $\left\{\eta_{n}: n<\omega\right\}$ so necessarily is the sequence $\bigcup_{n} \eta_{n}$ which does not belong to $N$. If there is no such $a, \eta=\bigcup_{n} \eta_{n} \in N$ and $f(\eta)$ satisfies the demand, contradiction, so we are done proving $(*)_{8}$.]

Why are we done proving part (3)? Clauses (A),(B) - the existence of $2^{\mu}$ pairwise non-isomorphic special models from $K_{\theta}^{\mathrm{ec}}$ of cardinality $\lambda$ is proved in "the second way" of the proof of $(*)_{8}$ in part (1). The uniqueness of the smooth special model is just like Lemma [She09a, 2.18=L88r-2.11,pg.18] and see Definition [She09a, $2.15=\mathrm{L} 88 \mathrm{r}-2.10$ ], but see $(*)_{10}$ below.
$\underline{\text { Proof of } \boxplus_{2}}$ : Easy as above, because here smoothness holds automatically as quoted above, but we elaborate:
$(*)_{9}$ if $\lambda=\lambda^{<\lambda}>\aleph_{0}$ and $\alpha<\lambda \Rightarrow|\alpha|^{\aleph_{0}}<\lambda$ and $M_{1}, M_{2}$ are smooth $\leq_{\mathfrak{R}^{-}}$ saturated $\lambda$-saturated models of cardinality $\lambda$, then $M_{1}, M_{2}$ are isomorphic.
[Why? For $\ell=1,2$ let $\left\langle M_{\ell, \alpha}: \alpha<\lambda\right\rangle$ be $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-increasing continuous with union $M_{\ell}$ such that $\alpha<\lambda \Rightarrow\left\|M_{\ell, \alpha}\right\|<\lambda$; this is possible because $\alpha<\lambda \Rightarrow|\alpha|^{\aleph_{0}}<\lambda$.]

Now we choose $f_{\varepsilon}, \alpha_{1, \varepsilon}, \alpha_{2, \varepsilon}, N_{1, \varepsilon}, N_{2, \varepsilon}$ by induction on $\varepsilon<\lambda$ such that:

[^8]$(*)_{10} \quad$ (a) $N_{\ell, \varepsilon} \leq_{\mathfrak{k}} M_{\ell}$ has cardinality $<\lambda$
(b) $f_{\varepsilon}$ is an isomorphism from $N_{1, \varepsilon}$ onto $N_{2, \varepsilon}$
(c) $\alpha_{\ell, \varepsilon}=\alpha(\ell, \varepsilon)$ is increasing with $\varepsilon$ for $\ell=1,2$
(d) if $\zeta<\varepsilon, \ell=1,2$ then $M_{\ell, \alpha(\ell, \zeta)} \subseteq N_{\ell, \varepsilon} \subseteq M_{\alpha(\ell, \varepsilon)}$.

The rest should be clear.
$(*)_{11}$ We have $M_{1} \cong M_{2}$ when for $\ell=1,2$ :
(a) $M_{\ell} \in K$ is of cardinality $\mu$
(b) $M_{\ell}=\bigcup_{\ell<\kappa} M_{\ell, i}$
(c) $\left\langle M_{\ell, i}: i<\kappa\right\rangle$ is $\leq_{\mathfrak{k}}$-increasing continuous
(d) $M_{\ell, i+1} \in K$ is $\left\|M_{\ell, i}\right\|^{+}$-saturated.

Why true? Similar to the proof above. Note that if $\kappa=\aleph_{0}$, then the "continuous" in clause (c) is redundant.
3) Clauses (A),(B) of $2.2(3)$ were proved inside the proof of part (2) and Clause (C) follows from $L_{\infty, \mu}$-equivalence.

Claim 2.5. 1) If $D \in \operatorname{uf}_{\theta}(I)$ is $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular and $M_{1}, M_{2}$ are $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-equivalent and $\tau(M)=\tau$ has cardinality $\leq \lambda$ then $M_{1}^{I} / D, M_{2}^{I} / D$ are $\mathbb{L}_{\lambda^{+}, \lambda^{+}}$-equivalent, moreover $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \lambda^{+}, \lambda^{+}-e q u i v a l e n t}$ (so one is $\left(\lambda^{+}, \lambda^{+}, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated iff the other is).
2) Similarly for $D \in \operatorname{fil}_{\theta}(I)$ which is $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular.

Remark 2.6. Recall that
$\mathbb{L}_{\chi, \mu, \gamma}(\tau)=\left\{\varphi(\bar{x}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\chi, \mu}(\tau): \varphi(\bar{x})\right.$ has quantifier depth $\left.<\gamma\right\}$
and $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \lambda^{+}}(\tau)=\bigcup\left\{\mathbb{L}_{\chi, \lambda^{+}}(\tau): \chi\right.$ a cardinal $\left.>\lambda\right\}$ and

$$
\mathbb{L}_{\lambda^{+}, \lambda^{+}}(\tau)=\bigcup\left\{\mathbb{L}_{\lambda^{+}, \lambda^{+}, \gamma}: \gamma<\lambda^{+}\right\} .
$$

Note that unlike the first order case we cannot demand $\mathbb{L}_{\infty, \lambda^{+}}$equivalence.
Proof. 1) Let $\gamma<\lambda^{+}$. As $D$ is $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular there is a sequence $\left\langle\left(u_{s}, v_{s}, \Delta_{s}\right): s \in I\right\rangle$ such that $v_{s} \in[\gamma]^{<\theta}, u_{s} \in[\lambda]^{<\theta}, \Delta_{s}$ a set of $<\theta$ formulas of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ and

$$
\alpha<\gamma \wedge \beta<\lambda \wedge \varphi(\bar{x}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right) \Rightarrow\left\{s: \alpha \in v_{s}, \beta \in u_{s}, \text { and } \varphi(\bar{x}) \in \Delta_{s}\right\} \in D
$$

For $s \in I$ let $\partial_{s}$ be the game $\partial_{\Delta_{s}, u_{s}, v_{s}}\left(M_{1}, M_{2}\right)$; see Definition 0.14. As $M_{1}, M_{2}$ are $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-equivalent by 0.15 the protagonist wins this game $\partial_{s}$ which means that it has a winning strategy $\mathbf{s t}_{s}$. Let $N_{\ell}=M_{\ell}^{I} / D$, and it suffices to find a strategy st for the protagonist in the game $\mathcal{D}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}, \lambda, \gamma}$. The strategy is obvious (see proof in [She21b, $1.3=\mathrm{Ld} 11]$ ) but we give details.

We say $\mathbf{s}$ is a reasonable state when it consists of:
(a) $\gamma_{\mathbf{s}}<\gamma, n_{\mathbf{s}}<\omega$
(b) A member $A$ of $D$.
(c) A set $J$ of cardinality $<\theta$.
(d) $f_{\alpha}^{\ell} \in M_{\ell}^{I}$ for $\ell \in\{1,2\}, \alpha<\lambda$.
(e) If $s \in A$ then $\gamma_{\mathbf{s}} \in v_{s}$ and $\left(n_{\mathbf{s}}, g_{\mathbf{s}, s}\right)$ is a winning state for the isomorphism player in the game $\partial_{\Delta_{s}, u_{s}, v_{\alpha}}$, where the partial function $g_{\mathbf{s}, s}$ is $\left\{\left(f_{\alpha}^{1}(s), f_{\alpha}^{2}(s)\right): \alpha \in u_{s}\right\}$, so necessarily of cardinality $\leq\left|u_{s}\right|<\theta$.
2) The same proof as part (1) using only $\Delta$-s which are sets of $<\theta$ atomic formulas of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$.

Definition 2.7. 1) Assume $\bar{\mu}=\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{2}\right)$ but if $\mu_{1}=\mu, \mu_{2}=\theta$ we may write $\mu$; and $\lambda \geq \mu_{1} \geq \mu_{2} \geq \theta$. We define a two-place relation $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}$ on the class of complete theories $T$ (in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$, of course) of cardinality $\leq \lambda$. We say $T_{1} \boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta} T_{2}$ iff for every $D \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\theta}(\lambda)$ and models $M_{1}, M_{2}$ of $T_{1}, T_{2}$, respectively we have: if $M_{2}^{\lambda} / D$ is locally $\left(\mu_{1}^{+}, \mu_{2}^{+}, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated then so is $M_{1}^{\lambda} / D$.
2) We say 'fully,' or write $\boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{\mathrm{ful}}$, when we deal with full saturation. We may omit $\bar{\mu}$ when $\lambda=\mu_{1}, \mu_{2}=\theta$. We define $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}, \boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{\mathrm{ful}}$ analogously.

Remark 2.8. 1) Note that $\boldsymbol{\iota}$ is a quasi-order and not a partial order, in particular, is not a strict order.
2) The relation of $\boldsymbol{\triangleleft}$ here to the classical one of Keisler is quite close. Keisler uses " $D$ a regular ultrafilter on $\lambda$ ". The demand of regular is natural for several reasons. The most relevant is that using it Keisler proves that $\lambda^{+}$-saturation of $M^{\lambda} / D$ depends only on the first order theory of $M$. By request we use a different symbol.

Naturally, we demand here $(\lambda, \theta)$-regularity because to preserve the $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory we need the ultrafilter to be $\theta$-complete, so the strongest possible regularity is for $(\lambda, \theta)$. Also the choice of saturation is natural.

We now turn to generalizing $\unlhd^{*}$.
Definition 2.9. Assume $\bar{\mu}=\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{2}\right), \bar{\chi}=\left(\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}\right)$ and $\lambda \geq \theta, \mu_{1} \geq \mu_{2} \geq \theta$; if $\mu_{1}=\mu, \mu_{2}=\theta$ we may write $\mu$ instead of $\bar{\mu}$; similarly for $\bar{\chi}$; if $\bar{\chi}=(\mu, \theta)$ then we may omit $\bar{\chi}$.

1) We say $T$ is [locally/fully] $(\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta)$-minimal when for every complete $T_{0} \supseteq T$ with $\tau\left(T_{0}\right) \backslash \tau(T)$ of cardinality $\leq \lambda$, for some $T_{1}$, we have:
(a) $T_{1} \supseteq T_{0}$ is a complete theory in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T_{1}}\right)$.
(b) $T_{1}$ has no model of cardinality $<\theta$.
(c) $\tau\left(T_{0}\right) \subseteq \tau\left(T_{1}\right)$ and $\left|\tau\left(T_{1}\right) \backslash \tau\left(T_{0}\right)\right| \leq \lambda$.
(d) If $M_{1}$ is a model of $T_{1}$ of cardinality $>\mu_{2}$ then $M_{1} \upharpoonright \tau_{T}$ is [locally/fully] $\left(\mu_{1}^{+}, \mu_{2}^{+}, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated.
2) For complete $T_{1}, T_{2}$ with no model of cardinality $<\theta$, we say $T_{1}\left\langle_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \bar{\chi}, \theta}^{*} T_{2} \underline{\text { when }}\right.$ for every complete $T_{1}^{+} \supseteq T_{1}$ such that $\left|\tau\left(T_{1}^{+}\right) \backslash \tau\left(T_{1}\right)\right| \leq \lambda$ for some $T_{3}, \tau_{2}$ we have:
(a) $T_{3}$ is a complete theory in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau\left(T_{3}\right)\right)$
(b) $\left|\tau\left(T_{3}\right) \backslash \tau\left(T_{1}^{+}\right)\right| \leq \lambda$ and $\tau\left(T_{1}\right) \subseteq \tau\left(T_{1}^{+}\right) \subseteq \tau\left(T_{3}\right)$
(c) $T_{1}^{+} \subseteq T_{3}$
(d) $\tau_{2} \subseteq \tau\left(T_{3}\right)$ and $T_{3} \upharpoonright \tau_{2}^{\prime}$ is isomorphic to $T_{2}$ over $\tau\left(T_{1}\right)$, (if $\tau\left(T_{1}^{+}\right) \cap \tau\left(T_{2}\right)=\varnothing$ we can demand $T_{1}^{+} \cup T_{2} \subseteq T_{3}$; so the isomorphism above maps $\tau_{2}^{\prime}$ onto $\tau\left(T_{2}\right), T_{3} \upharpoonright \tau_{2}$ onto $T_{2}$, preserving the number of places and being a predicate/function symbol) and is the identity on $\tau\left(T_{1}\right)$
(e) if $M_{3}$ is a model of $T_{3}$ and $M_{3} \upharpoonright \tau_{2}$ is locally $\left(\mu_{1}^{+}, \mu_{2}^{+}\right)$-saturated then $M_{3} \upharpoonright \tau\left(T_{1}\right)$ is locally $\left(\chi_{1}^{+}, \chi_{2}^{+}\right)$-saturated.

3）We define $T_{1} \boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{*, \text { ful }} T_{2}$ is as in part（2）omitting the＂locally＂．
4）In part（2），if we omit $\bar{\mu}, \bar{\chi}$ we mean $\left\|M_{3}\right\|$ ；i．e．$T_{1} ⿶_{\lambda, \theta}^{*} T_{2}$ means as above but we replace clause（e）in part（2）by：
$(\mathrm{e})^{\prime}$ if $M_{3}$ is a model of $T_{3}$ and $M_{3} \upharpoonright \tau_{2}^{\prime}$ is locally $\left(\left\|M_{3}\right\|,\left\|M_{2}\right\|\right)$－saturated then $M_{3} \upharpoonright \tau_{1}^{\prime}$ is locally $\left(\left\|M_{3}\right\|,\left\|M_{3}\right\|\right)$－saturated．

Remark 2．10．0）We may note that $\unlhd^{*}$ is defined similarly in the first order case．
1）Why the $T_{0}$ in $2.9(1)$ and $T_{1}^{+}$in $2.9(2)$ in the definition？Because otherwise it is not clear why those relations are partial orders because $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ fail the Robinson lemma；i．e．if $T_{\ell} \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{\ell}\right)$ is complete for $\ell=1,2$ and $\tau_{0}=\tau_{1} \cap \tau_{2}, T_{1} \cap \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{0}\right)=$ $T_{2} \cap \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{0}\right)$ then $T_{1} \cup T_{2}$ does not necessarily have a model）；see［Be85］．
2）We may be worried that this will cause $\neg\left(T_{1} \leq_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \bar{\chi}, \theta}^{*} T_{2}\right)$ because of trivial reasons；i．e．because for some $T_{1}^{+} \supseteq T_{2}$ there is no $T_{3}$ satisfying clauses（a）－（d）of Definition 2．9（2）．But this is not the case because
$\boxplus$ if $T_{\ell} \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{\ell}\right)$ has a model of cardinality $\geq \theta$ for $\ell=1,2$ and $\tau_{1} \cap \tau_{2}=\varnothing$ then $T_{1} \cup T_{2}$ has a model of cardinality $\geq \theta$ ．
［Why？Because by the compactness for $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ and the downward LST property if $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}+\left|T_{\ell}\right|$ then $T_{\ell}$ has a model of cardinality $\lambda$ ．］
3）For $\mathbb{L}_{\kappa}^{1}$ it holds；see $\S 3$ ．
Conclusion 2．11．1）$\left\langle_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{*}, \boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}\right.$ are partial orders（as are the full versions）．
2）In Definition 2.7 the choice of $M_{1}, M_{2}$ does not matter．
3）If $T_{1} \boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{*} T_{2}$ then $T_{1} \boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta} T_{2}$ ；also for the full versions．
Proof．1）Easy．
2）By 2.5 ．
3）By part（2）．
Claim 2．12．1） $\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}((\theta,<))$ is a $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{*}$－maximal and $a \boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}$－maximal theory （so $\bar{\chi}=(\mu, \theta)$ ，see beginning of Definition 2．9）．
2） $\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(\theta,=)$ is a $⿶_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{*}$－minimal and $\triangleleft_{\lambda, \mu, \theta}$－minimal theory．
3）$T$ is $(\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta)$－minimal，（see Definition 2．9（1））iff $T$ is $⿶_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{*}$－minimal．
Proof．1）Easy：we never get even local saturation，recalling 2．10（2）．
2）Easy：even the（full）$\left(\lambda^{+}, \lambda^{+}, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$－saturated means just＂of cardinality $\geq \lambda^{+}$＂．
3）Easy，too，just read the definitions．
2.12

## § 3. The n.c.p. And LOCAL minimality

Definition 3.1. 1) We say $T$ has the $\theta$-n.c.p. when it fails the $\theta$-c.p. We say $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p. when : some $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ so $\varepsilon, \zeta<\theta$ is a witness of $\theta$-c.p., that is, for every $\partial<\theta$ there are a model $M$ of $T$ and $\Gamma$ such that:
$(*)_{M, \Gamma, \theta, \partial} \bullet \Gamma \subseteq\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}\right): \bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta} M\right\}$

- $|\Gamma|<\theta$
- $\Gamma$ is $(<\partial)$-satisfiable in $M$
- $\quad \Gamma$ is not satisfiable in $M$.

2) For $\varepsilon<\theta$, if $\Delta \subseteq \Phi_{T, \varepsilon}:=\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{\varphi}\right): \varphi \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)\right\}$ is of cardinailty $<\theta$ we define the $\operatorname{spec}(\Delta, T)$ as the set of cardinals $\partial<\theta$ such that $\partial \geq 2$ and for some model $M$ of $T$ and sequence $\left\langle\varphi_{\alpha}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{\varphi_{\alpha}}\right): \alpha<\partial\right\rangle$ of members of $\Delta$ and $\bar{a}_{\alpha} \subseteq M$ of length $\ell g\left(\bar{y}_{\varphi_{\alpha}}\right)$ for $\alpha<\partial$, the set $\left\{\varphi_{\alpha}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<\partial\right\}$ is not realized in $M$ but any subset of cardinality $<\partial$ is realized.
3) For $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \Phi_{T, \varepsilon}$ let $\operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)=\operatorname{spec}(\{\varphi\}, T)$.
4) We may replace $\Delta$ by a sequence listing its members (even with repetitions).

Observation 3.2. 1) T has $\theta$-c.p. iff for some $\varphi, \operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)$ is unbounded in $\theta$ iff for some $\varepsilon<\theta$ and $\Delta \subseteq \Phi_{T, \varepsilon}$ of cardinality $<\theta$ the $\operatorname{set} \operatorname{spec}(\Delta, T)$ is unbounded $\overline{\text { in }}$ $\theta$.
2) In the definition of "the theory $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p.", of " $S=\operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)$ " and of $" S=\operatorname{spec}(\Delta, T) "$ see Definition 3.1, the model $M$ does not matter; of course, for $T$ a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory.
3) If $\varepsilon<\theta$ and $\Delta \subseteq \Phi_{T, \varepsilon}$ has cardinality $<\theta$ then for some $\psi=\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{\psi}\right)$ we have:
(a) $\operatorname{spec}(\Delta, T) \subseteq \operatorname{spec}(\psi, T)$; moreover, they are equal.
(b) If $M \models T$ then
$\{\varnothing\} \cup\left\{\varphi(M, \bar{a}): \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}\right) \in \Delta\right.$ and $\left.\bar{a} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{y})} M\right\}=\left\{\psi(M, \bar{a}): \bar{a} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{y})} M\right\}$
(well, assuming $\|M\|>1$ ).
Proof. 1) Obviously, the second assertion implies the first and the third trivially implies the first by part (3) so we are left with proving "the first implies the second".

For $\partial<\theta$, let $M, \Gamma$ be as in $3.1(1)$ for $\partial$, so necessarily $|\Gamma| \geq \partial$, let $\Gamma_{1} \subseteq \Gamma$ be of minimal cardinality such that $\Gamma_{1}$ is not realized in $M$. So $\partial \leq\left|\Gamma_{1}\right| \in \operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)$.
2) Read Definition 3.1.
3) Use definition by cases as in [She90], (see [She90, Ch.II, $\S(2.1), p g .29]$ and $\S 2$ here; it suffices to assume the theory $T$ has no model with just one element). That is, let $\left\langle\varphi_{i}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{i}\right): i<i_{*}\right\rangle$ list $\Delta, \zeta=\sup \left\{\ell g\left(\bar{y}_{i}\right): i<i_{*}\right\}$ so $\zeta<\theta$ and let

$$
\psi=\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{\left[\zeta+i_{*}+1\right]}\right)=\bigwedge_{i<i_{*}}\left[\left(y_{\zeta+i_{*}}=y_{\zeta+i} \wedge \bigwedge_{j<i} y_{\zeta+i_{*}} \neq y_{\zeta+j}\right) \rightarrow \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y} \upharpoonright \zeta_{i}\right)\right]
$$

Now check. $\square$
For first order $T, \aleph_{0}$-c.p. $=$ f.c.p. follows from unstability (by $[\operatorname{She} 78 \mathrm{~b}, \mathrm{Ch} . \mathrm{II}, \S 2]=$ [She90, Ch.II, $\S 2$ ]), but not so here. The most interesting part of 3.3 is $3.3(4)$ as we have many non-implications.

Claim 3.3. 1) There is a 5-unstable $T$ with $\operatorname{spec}\left(\mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{T}\right), T\right)=\aleph_{0}$ which is 3-unstable (see Definition 3.1(2); yes, here we use $\Delta=$ the set of first order formulas).
2) There is a 1-unstable, definably stable $T$ which has the $\theta$-c.p..
3) Assume $M=\left(\lambda, E^{M}\right), E^{M}$ an equivalence relation on $\lambda$ and $\lambda \geq \theta, T=$ $\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(M)$, then $T$ is 1-stable; and $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p. iff

$$
\theta=\sup \left\{\left(a / E^{M}\right): a \in M \text { and } \theta>\left|a / E^{M}\right|\right\}
$$

4) If $T$ is $\theta$-n.c.p. and is 1-unstable, then it is definably stable.

Proof. 1) Let $T$ be the theory of $I$ for any dense linear order $I$ which is $\theta$-saturated (in the first order sense) with neither first nor last member. This is the $T_{5}$ of 1.12(4).
2) $T_{0}=\operatorname{Th}((\theta,<))$ which by $1.12(1)$ is 1-unstable, definably stable; by inspection $\operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)=\operatorname{Card} \cap \theta$ when $\varphi\left(x, y_{0}, y_{1}\right)=\left(x<y_{1} \wedge x \neq y_{0}\right)$ so $T_{0}$ has the $\theta$-c.p.
3) Easy, too.
4) So we are assuming $T$ has the $\theta$-n.c.p. and is 1 -unstable. As $T$ is 1-unstable there is $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ witnessing it, hence we can choose:
$(*)_{1} \quad$ (a) a model $M$ of $T$ and $\bar{a}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M$ such that
(b) $M \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}, \bar{a}_{\beta}\right]^{\text {if }(\alpha<\beta)}$ for $\alpha<\beta<\theta$
(c) without loss of generality $M$ and $T$ has cardinality $\theta$
(d) $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]} \vdash \neg \varphi\left(\bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)\right.$.

By $\theta$ being a compact cardinal and $M \in \operatorname{Mod}_{T}$, every $p \in \mathbf{S}_{\varphi}(M)$ being definable because $T$ is definably stable, we can find:
$(*)_{2} \psi=\psi\left(\bar{y}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{z}_{[\xi]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ such that: if $M \models T$ and $p \in \mathbf{S}_{\varphi}(M)$ then for some $\bar{c} \in{ }^{\xi} M$ we have: if $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta} M$ then $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}\right) \in p$ iff $M \models \psi[\bar{b}, \bar{c}]$
$(*)_{3} \quad$ (a) $\Delta=\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right), \varphi^{\perp}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)\right\}$ see Definition 1.3(2)
(b) let $\partial=\partial_{\Delta}$ be $<\theta$ but $>\sup \left[\operatorname{spec}\left(\Delta_{\ell}, \tau\right)\right]$ for $\ell=1,2$, see Definition 3.1(2).

Let
$(*)_{4}\left\langle\bar{c}_{\xi}: \xi<\theta\right\rangle$ list ${ }^{\xi} \mu$ each appearing $\theta$-times
$(*)_{5}$ let $S=\{\delta<\theta: \operatorname{cf}(\delta)>\partial\}$.
Now fix $\delta \in S$ for a while, we choose $\bar{b}_{\delta, \alpha}$ by induction on $\alpha<\theta$ such that:
$(*)_{6} \quad$ (a) $\bar{b}_{\delta, \alpha} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M$
(b) $M \models \varphi\left[\bar{b}_{\beta}, \bar{b}_{\delta, \alpha}\right]$ for $\beta<\delta$
(c) $M \models \varphi\left[\bar{b}_{\delta, \alpha}, \bar{b}_{\delta, \beta}\right]$ for $\beta<\alpha$
(d) if possible (under (a) $+(\mathrm{b})+(\mathrm{c})$ ) then we have $M \models \psi\left[\bar{b}_{\delta, \alpha}, \bar{c}_{\alpha}^{*}\right]$.

We can carry the induction, because for $\bar{b}$ to satisfy clauses (a),(b),(c) it has to realize a $\Delta$-type $p_{\delta, \alpha}$ and every member is satisfied by $\bar{a}_{\beta}$ for $\beta<\alpha$ large enough, so recalling $\operatorname{cf}(\delta)>\partial$ and the choice of $\partial$, we can carry the induction indeed; where $p_{\delta, \theta}=\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}, \bar{x}\right), \varphi\left(\bar{x}, a_{\delta, \beta}\right): \alpha<\delta, \beta<\theta\right\}$ is a type in $M$. Hence there is $q_{\delta} \in \mathbf{S}(M)$ extending it.a

Now by the choice of $\psi$, there is $\bar{d}_{\delta} \in{ }^{\xi} M$ such that:

- $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta} M \Rightarrow\left[M \models \psi\left[\bar{b}, \bar{c}_{\delta}\right]\right.$ iff $\left.\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{b}) \in p_{\delta}\right]$.

Clearly there is $\alpha(\delta)<\theta$ such that $\bar{c}_{\alpha(\delta)}=\bar{d}_{\delta}$ hence

- $r_{\delta}=p_{\delta, \alpha(\delta)}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \cup\left\{\neg \psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{c}_{\alpha(\delta)}\right)\right\}$ is contradictory, but of course
- every subset of $r_{\delta}$ with $<\operatorname{cf}(\delta)$ members is realized.

So $r_{\delta}$ contradicts " $T$ has the $\theta$-n.c.p.
More generally
Claim 3.4. Assume $T=\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta \theta \theta}}(M), M$ a $\theta$-saturated model (in the first order sense) with $\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}}(M)$, the first order theory of $M$, being unstable (e.g. random graph).

1) $T$ is 5-unstable.
2) $T$ has $\theta$-n.c.p. provided that $\theta=\sup \left\{\theta^{\prime}: \theta^{\prime}<\theta\right.$ is a compact cardinal $\}$.
3) $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p. when $(a)$ and $(b) \vee(b)^{\prime} \vee(b)^{\prime \prime}$ where:
(a) the first order theory $\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}}(M)$ has the independence property (hence is unstable)
(b) for some $\kappa<\theta$ we have $\theta=\sup \{\mu$ : there is a graph $G$ on $\mu$ such that $\operatorname{chr}(G)>\kappa$ but $\left.A \in[\mu]^{<\mu} \Rightarrow \operatorname{chr}(G \upharpoonright A) \leq \kappa\right\}$
(maybe $(b)^{\prime},(b)^{\prime \prime}$ are more transparent)
(b) $)^{\prime} \theta=\sup \left\{\mu: \mu=\operatorname{cf}(\mu)<\theta\right.$ and some stationary $S \subseteq S_{\aleph_{0}}^{\mu}$ does not reflect $\}$ or just
(b)" like (b) replacing $\aleph_{0}$ by some regular $\kappa<\theta$.
4) $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p. when (a) and (b) $\vee(b)^{\prime}$ where:
(a) the first order theory $\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}}(M)$ has the strict order property (hence is unstable)
(b) for some regular $\kappa<\theta$ we have $\theta=\sup \left\{\mu^{<\kappa}: \mu=\operatorname{cf}(\mu)\right.$ and $I^{\kappa} / D$ has a ( $\mu, \mu$ )-cut for some ultrafilter $D$ on $\kappa$ and $\theta$-saturated dense linear order I\}, we can fix D and I; see Golshani-Shelah [GS16, Th.3.3]
(maybe more transparently)
(b)' for some regular $\kappa<\theta$ we have $\theta=\sup \left\{\mu^{<\kappa}: \mu\right.$ is a successor cardinal, $\mu=\mu^{<\mu}>\kappa^{+}$and there are a stationary $S \subseteq S_{\kappa}^{\mu}$ and $\bar{C}=\left\langle C_{\delta}: \delta<\right.$ $\mu$ limit〉 such that $C_{\delta}$ is a closed unbounded subset of $\delta$ disjoint to $S$ and $\left.\delta_{1} \in C_{\delta_{2}} \Rightarrow C_{\delta_{1}}=C_{\delta_{2}} \cap \delta_{1}\right\}$.
5) $T$ has the $\theta$-n.c.p. if $\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}}(M)$ is stable.

Remark 3.5. 1) Recall that a first order $T_{0}$ is unstable iff it has the independence property or the strict order property, hence part (3),(4),(5) of 3.4 covers all complete first order $T$.
2) The statements in $3.4(3)(b)^{\prime}, 3.4(4)(b)^{\prime}$ are consistent by a relative of Laver indestructibility; see, e.g. [She20, 1.3=La7].

Note that [GS16, Th.3.3] use conditions weaker than $3.4(4)(\mathrm{b})^{\prime}$, because by [She10] the assumptions on $\mu$ and $\kappa$ implies $\diamond_{S}$.

Proof. 1) Let $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ be a first order formula which has the order property for $T$. Easily it witnesses that $T$ is 5 -unstable.
2) Easy, but we shall elaborate.

So let $\varphi=\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ be a formula and we shall prove that $\operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)$ is bounded in $\theta$. As $\theta$ is strongly inaccessible there is $\sigma<\theta$ such that $\varphi \in \mathbb{L}_{\sigma, \sigma}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ so $\ell g(\bar{x})+\ell g(\bar{y})<\sigma$. By the assumption without loss of generality $\sigma$ is a compact cardinal. Now for every cardinal $\partial \in[\sigma, \theta)$ and $\tau_{M}$-model $N$ consider the statement
$(*)_{N, \varphi, \partial}^{+}$if $\bar{b}_{i} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{y})} N$ for $i<\partial$ and every subset of $p(\bar{x}):=\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{b}_{i}\right): i<\partial\right\}$ of cardinality $<\partial$ is realized in $N$ then $p(\bar{x})$ is realized in $N$.

Now first it suffices to prove $(*)_{M, \varphi, \partial}^{+}$for every such $\partial$ because this statement can be phrased as a sentence $\psi_{\varphi, \partial}$ in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ and it means $\partial \notin \operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)$.

Second, assume the antecedent of $(*)_{M, \varphi, \partial}^{+}$so $\left\langle\bar{b}_{i}: i<\partial\right\rangle$ are as above, let $B=$ $\bigcup\left\{\bar{b}_{i}: i<\partial\right\}$ hence $p$ is a $(<\sigma)$-satisfiable $\ell g(\bar{x})$-type in $M$ over $B, B \subseteq M,|B|=\partial$. Hence there is an $\mathbb{L}_{\sigma, \sigma}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$-complete type $q(\bar{x})$ in $\mathbf{S}_{\mathbb{L}_{\sigma, \sigma}\left(\tau_{T}\right)}^{\ell g(\bar{x})}(M)$ extending it; the existence of $q(\bar{x})$ is the point at which we use " $\sigma$ is a compact cardinal".

Let $q^{\prime}(\bar{x})$ be the set of first order formulas in $q(\bar{x})$ so clearly $q^{\prime}(\bar{x}) \in \mathbf{S}_{\mathbb{L}}^{\ell g(\bar{x})}(M)$; as $M$ is $\theta$-saturated clearly some $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\ell g}(\bar{x}) M$ realizes $q^{\prime}(\bar{x}) \upharpoonright B$. We are done because in $M$ every $\mathbb{L}_{\sigma, \sigma}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ formula is equivalent to a Boolean combination of first order formulas. In other words, without loss of generality $M$ has elimination of quantifiers for first order formulas; and it follows that it has elimination of quantifiers also for $\mathbb{L}_{\sigma, \sigma}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$; so we are done.
3) Trivially $(b)^{\prime} \Rightarrow(b)^{\prime \prime}$ and by [She13, $1.2=\mathrm{La} 6$ ] we have $(b)^{\prime \prime} \Rightarrow(b)$ so we can assume (a) $+(\mathrm{b})$.

Let $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[m]}, \bar{y}_{[n]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ be a first-order formula with the independence property for $\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}}(M)$. Define $\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\kappa]}, \bar{y}_{[n]}^{0}, \bar{y}_{[n]}^{1}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\kappa^{+}, \aleph_{0}}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ or pedantically $\in \mathbb{L}_{\kappa^{+}, \kappa^{+}}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ as saying:
$(*)_{1}$ for each $\ell \in\{0,1\}$ there is a unique $i_{\ell}<\kappa$ such that $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{\left[m i_{\ell}, m\left(i_{\ell}+1\right)\right)}, \bar{y}_{[n]}^{\ell}\right)$ and moreover $i_{0} \neq i_{1}$.

We claim $\sup \left(\operatorname{spec}_{\psi}(T)\right)=\theta$. By clause (b), for some unbounded $\Theta \subseteq \operatorname{Card} \cap \theta$ for every $\mu \in \Theta$ there is a graph $G_{\mu}$ with set of nodes $\mu$ such that $\operatorname{chr}\left(G_{\mu}\right)>\kappa$ but $u \in[\mu]^{<\mu}$ implies $\operatorname{chr}\left(G_{\mu} \upharpoonright u\right) \leq \kappa$. Since $\varphi$ has the independence property and $M$ is (first-order) saturated, we can find $\left\langle\bar{b}_{i}: i<\mu\right\rangle$ with $\bar{b}_{i} \in{ }^{n} M$ such that for every $\overline{\mathbf{t}} \in{ }^{\mu} 2$ there is $\bar{a} \in{ }^{m} M$ with $\bigwedge_{i<\mu} \varphi^{M}\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{i}\right]^{\mathrm{jf}(\mathbf{t}(i))}$.

Now let:
$(*)_{2} \Gamma_{\mu}=\left\{\psi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{b}_{i}, \bar{b}_{j}\right): i<j<\mu\right.$ and $\left.(i, j) \in \operatorname{edge}\left(G_{\mu}\right)\right\}$.
Easily
$(*)_{3} \Gamma_{\mu}$ demonstrates $\mu \in \operatorname{spec}_{\psi}(T)$.
Let $I$ be as there and let $D$ be a uniform ultrafilter on $\kappa$ such that $\Theta$ is unbounded in $\theta$ where

$$
\Theta=\left\{\mu: \mu=\mu^{<\kappa} \text { and in } I^{\kappa} / D \text { there is a }(\mu, \mu) \text {-cut }\right\} .
$$

Let $\mu \in \Theta$; let the first order formula $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[n]}, \bar{x}_{[m]}\right)$ exemplify that $\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}}(M)$ has the strict order property. For notational simplicity assume $n=1=m$. We choose $a_{s} \in{ }^{m} M$ for $s \in I$ such that $M \models(\forall x)\left(\varphi\left(x, a_{s}\right) \rightarrow \varphi\left(x, a_{2}\right)\right)$ iff $s<_{I} t$.

By the choice of $\mu$, there are $f_{\alpha}^{1}, f_{\alpha}^{2} \in{ }^{\kappa} I$ such that in $I^{\kappa} / D$ we have $\alpha<\beta<$ $\mu \Rightarrow f_{\alpha}^{1} / D<f_{\beta}^{1} / D<f_{\beta}^{2} / D<f_{\alpha}^{2} / D$, but $I^{\kappa} / D$ omits the type $p=\left\{f_{\alpha}^{1} / D<x<\right.$ $\left.f_{\alpha}^{2} / D: \alpha<\mu\right\}$. By [GS16, Lemma 2.1] if $J$ is the completion of $I$ then also $J^{\kappa} / D$ omits the type $p$.

Let $\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\kappa]}, \bar{y}_{[\kappa]}, \bar{z}_{[\kappa]}\right)$ be the formula $\bigvee_{A \in D} \bigwedge_{i \in A}\left[\varphi\left(x_{i}, z_{i}\right) \wedge \neg \varphi\left(x_{i}, y_{i}\right)\right]$.
We define $\bar{b}_{\alpha}^{\ell}=\left\langle b_{\alpha, \varepsilon}^{\ell}: \varepsilon<\kappa\right\rangle$ for $\alpha<\mu, \ell \in\{1,2\}$ by $b_{\alpha, \varepsilon}^{\ell}=a_{f_{\alpha}^{\ell}(\varepsilon)} \in M$.
Now let $\Gamma_{\mu}=\left\{\psi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{1}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{2}\right): \alpha<\mu\right\}$ and the rest should be clear.
4) Clause (b) ${ }^{\prime}$ implies clause (b) is proved in Golshani-Shelah [GS16, Th.3.3]. So we can assume (a) + (b) and the proof is similar to the proof of part (2).
5) Without loss of generality $\tau(T)$ has cardinality $<\theta$. Assume $\varepsilon<\theta, \varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}\right) \in$ $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$, let $\zeta=\ell g(\bar{y})$ and $\Gamma=\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<\alpha_{*}<\theta\right\}$ is a set of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-formulas with parameters from $M$. Without loss of generality $\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\alpha_{*}\right\rangle$ is with no repetitions, we let $\kappa=(|T|+|\zeta|)^{|T|+|\varepsilon|}$.

We shall use freely:
(*) if $\alpha<\alpha_{*}^{\prime}$ and $\bar{b}^{\prime}, \bar{b}^{\prime \prime} \in{ }^{\delta} M$ realize the same first order type over $\bar{a}_{\alpha}$ then $M \models \varphi\left[\hat{b}^{\prime}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right] \equiv \varphi\left[\bar{b}^{\prime \prime}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right]$.
We shall assume $\Gamma$ is $\left(\leq 2^{\kappa}\right)$-satisfiable in $M$ and prove that it is satisfiable in $M$; this easily suffices. Let $A=\bigcup\left\{\bar{a}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\alpha_{*}\right\}$ and we try by induction on $i<\kappa^{+}$ to choose $M_{i} \prec_{\mathbb{L}} M$ of cardinality $\leq 2^{\kappa}$, increasing continuous with $i$ such that: if $p\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \in \mathbf{S}_{\widetilde{\mathbb{L}}}^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{i} \cup A\right)$ does not fork over $M_{i}$ then for some $\alpha<\alpha_{*}, \bar{a}_{\alpha} \subseteq M_{i+1}$ and $p\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \nvdash \varphi_{\alpha}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right)$. If we are stuck in $i$, i.e. $M_{i}$ is well defined but we cannot choose $M_{i+1}$, then as [ $p_{1}, p_{2} \in \mathbf{S}_{\mathbb{L}}^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{i} \cup A\right)$ does not fork over $M_{i} \Rightarrow\left(p_{1}=p_{2} \Leftrightarrow\right.$ $\left.\left.p_{1} \upharpoonright M_{i}=p_{2} \upharpoonright M_{i}\right)\right]$ and $\mathbf{S}_{\mathbb{L}}^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{i}\right)$ has cardinality $\left(\sup _{n}\left|\mathbf{S}_{\mathbb{L}}^{n}\left(M_{i}\right)\right|\right)^{|\varepsilon|} \leq\left(2^{\kappa}\right)^{|\varepsilon|}=2^{\kappa}$, clearly for some $p(\bar{x}) \in \mathbf{S}_{\mathbb{L}}^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{i} \cup A\right)$ not forking over $M_{i}$ there is no such $\alpha$, but $p(\bar{x})$ is realized in $M$ hence so is $\Gamma$.

What if we succeed to carry the induction? Choose $\bar{b}$ which realizes $\Gamma^{\prime}=$ $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right): \bar{a}_{\alpha} \subseteq M_{i}\right.$ for some $\left.i<\kappa^{+}\right\}$, now $\left\{\alpha<\alpha_{*}: \bar{a}_{\alpha} \subseteq M_{\kappa^{+}}\right\} \leq\left\|M_{\kappa^{+}}\right\||\zeta| \leq$ $2^{\kappa}$, hence $\Gamma^{\prime}$ indeed is realized in $M$ say by $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M$ and let $q \in \mathbf{S}_{\mathbb{L}}^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{\kappa^{+}} \cup A\right)$ extend $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}}\left(\bar{b}, M_{\kappa^{+}}, M\right)$ and does not fork over $M_{\kappa^{+}}$. Without loss of generality $\bar{b}$ realizes $q$ in $M$ using a partial automorphism of $M$.

Now for every $i<\kappa^{+}$, by the induction $\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}}\left(\bar{b}, M_{\kappa} \cup A\right)$ is not a non-forking extension of $\operatorname{tp}\left(\bar{b}, M_{i}\right)=p$ hence also $\operatorname{tp}\left(\bar{b}, M_{\kappa}\right)$ is not. Contradiction to " $\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}}(M)$ is stable".
Claim 3.6. The model $N=M^{I} / D$ is not $\left(\chi^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated (even locally, and even just for $\varphi$-types) when :
(a) $D \in \operatorname{uf}_{\theta}(I)$
(b) $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right)$ witnesses $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p.
(c) $\chi=\operatorname{lcr}_{\theta}(\operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T), D)$ (see 0.10(3)). Equivalently, letting $\left(J,<_{J}, P^{J}\right)=$ $(\theta,<, \operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T))^{I} / D$ we have

$$
\chi=\min \left\{\left|\left\{s: s<_{J} t\right\}\right|: t \in P^{J} \text { but }\left(\exists^{\geq \theta} s\right)\left[s<_{J} t\right]\right\} .
$$

Proof. Straightforward or see the proof of 4.3 below.

Remark 3.7. In 3.8, $3.14+$ more below the distinction $T, T_{1}$ is not necessary. But it is natural in the way we shall quote them; that is we consider properties of $T$ and ask for $T_{1} \supseteq T$ large enough such that " $M \models T_{1} \Rightarrow M \upharpoonright \tau_{T}$ satisfies ..."
Definition 3.8. We say that ( $\varphi, M, \overline{\mathbf{a}}, \overline{\mathbf{b}})$ strongly $\chi$-witnesses or ( $M, \overline{\mathbf{a}}, \overline{\mathbf{b}}$ ) strongly $(\chi, \varphi)$-witness that $T$ is 1-unstable when for some $T_{1} \supseteq T:$ (if $\chi=\theta$ we may omit it)
$\circledast_{1} \quad$ (a) $M$ is a model of $T_{1}$
(b) $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau\left(T_{1}\right)\right)$
(c) $\quad(\alpha) \bar{a}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M, \bar{b}_{\beta}^{1} \in{ }^{\zeta} M$ for $\alpha, \beta<\chi$ are such that $M \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\beta}\right]^{\text {if }(\alpha<\beta)}$
$(\beta) \overline{\mathbf{a}}=\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\chi\right\rangle$ and $\overline{\mathbf{b}}=\left\langle\bar{b}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\chi\right\rangle$
(d) for every $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon} M$ for some truth value $\mathbf{t}$ for every $\beta<\chi$ large enough we have $M \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{\beta}\right]^{\text {if }(\mathbf{t})}$
(e) for every $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta} M$ for some truth value $\mathbf{t}$ for every $\alpha<\chi$ large enough we have $M \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}, \bar{b}\right]^{\mathrm{ff}(\mathbf{t})}$.
Remark 3.9. Definition 3.8 is a case of " $\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{1}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{1}: \alpha<\chi\right\rangle$ is convergent", see [She09c, §2,Def 2.1=L300a-2.1,pg.25].
Observation 3.10. 1) Assume the triple $(M, \overline{\mathbf{a}}, \overline{\mathbf{b}})$ strongly $(\chi, \varphi)$-witnesses that $T$ is 1-unstable and $\chi=\operatorname{cf}(\chi) \geq \theta$. If $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}+\left|\tau_{T}\right|$ and $\sigma=\operatorname{cf}(\sigma) \in[\theta, \lambda]$, then there is a triple $\left(M^{\prime}, \overline{\mathbf{a}}^{\prime}, \overline{\mathbf{b}}^{\prime}\right)$ which strongly $(\sigma, \varphi)$-witness $T$ is 1-unstable and $\left\|M^{\prime}\right\|=\lambda$. We can add $\|M\| \leq \lambda \Rightarrow M \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M^{\prime}$ and $\chi>\lambda \Rightarrow M^{\prime} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M$.
2) If for every $\tau^{\prime} \subseteq \tau(T)$ of cardinality $<\theta$ such that $\varphi \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$ there is a strong $(\chi, \varphi)$-witness for $T \cap \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$ being 1-unstable for some $\chi=\operatorname{cf}(\chi) \geq \theta$ then there is a strong $(\chi, \varphi)$-witness for $T$ being 1-unstable for every $\chi=\operatorname{cf}(\chi) \geq \theta$.
Proof. 1) First let $D \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\theta}(\lambda)$ and so by $0.28(3)$ for some $\chi_{1}=\operatorname{cf}\left(\chi_{1}\right) \in\left[\lambda^{+}, 2^{\lambda}\right)$ and $\overline{\mathbf{a}}^{\prime}, \overline{\mathbf{b}}^{\prime}$, we have $\left(M^{I} / D, \overline{\mathbf{a}}^{\prime}, \overline{\mathbf{b}}^{\prime}\right)$ strongly $\left(\chi_{1}, \varphi\right)$ witness $T$ is 1 -unstable. Now apply the downward LST argument.
2) Easy, too.

Observation 3.11. For any model $M$ satisfying $\|M\|=\|M\|^{<\theta}$ there is an expansion $M_{1}^{*}$ by the new function symbols $F_{\xi}(\xi<\theta), F_{\xi}$ being $\xi$-place such that $M^{\prime} \equiv_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M \Rightarrow\left\|M^{\prime}\right\|=\left\|M^{\prime}\right\|^{<\theta}$.
Proof. Choose $F_{\xi}^{M_{2}}:{ }^{\xi} M_{2} \rightarrow M$ which is one-to-one. $\square_{3.11}$

Claim 3.12. Assume $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(T_{1}\right)$ is complete 1 -unstable theory as witnessed by $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$.

For any theory $T_{1} \supseteq T$ and regular $\chi \geq \theta$ there are $M, \overline{\mathbf{a}}, \overline{\mathbf{b}}$ as in Definition 3.8 with $M \in \operatorname{Mod}_{T_{1}}$.

Proof. Let $\ell g(\bar{x})=\varepsilon<\theta, \lg (\bar{y})=\zeta<\theta$.
Let $P,<$ be new predicates; i.e. $\notin \tau\left(T_{1}\right)$ with $\varepsilon+\zeta, \varepsilon+\zeta+\varepsilon+\zeta$ places respectively and let $F_{\xi}$ be a new $\xi$-place function symbol.

Let $T_{2}$ be the set of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T_{1}} \cup\left\{P,<, F_{\xi}: \xi<\theta\right\}\right)$-sentences such that for any $\tau(T)$-model $M_{2}$ we have: $M_{2} \models T_{2}$ iff
$(*)_{1} \quad$ (a) $M_{2} \models T_{1}$
(b) $<^{M_{2}}$ linearly ordered $P^{M_{2}}$, of cofinality $\geq \theta_{1}$ for any $\theta_{1}<\theta$
(c) if $\bar{a}_{1}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{1} \in P^{M_{2}}, \bar{a}_{2}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{2} \in P^{M_{2}}, \bar{a}_{\ell} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{2}\right), \bar{b}_{\ell} \in{ }^{\zeta}\left(M_{2}\right)$ for $\ell=1,2$ and $\bar{a}_{1}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{1}<^{M_{2}} \bar{a}_{2}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{2}$ then $M_{2} \models \varphi\left(\bar{a}_{1}, \bar{b}_{2}\right) \wedge \neg \varphi\left(\bar{a}_{2}, \bar{b}_{1}\right)$
(d) for every $\bar{a}^{\prime} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{2}\right)$ for some truth value $\mathbf{t}$, for every $\bar{a}^{\wedge} \bar{b} \in P^{M_{2}}$ which is $<^{M_{2}}$-large enough (and $(\lg (\bar{a}), \lg (\bar{b}))=(\varepsilon, \zeta)$, of course) we have $M_{2} \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}^{\prime}, \bar{b}\right]^{\text {if }(\mathbf{t})}$
(e) for every $\bar{b}^{\prime} \in{ }^{\zeta}\left(M_{2}\right)$ for some truth value $\mathbf{t}$, for every $\bar{a}^{\wedge} \bar{b} \in P^{M_{2}}$ which is $<^{M_{2}}$-large enough, we have $M_{2}=\varphi\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}^{\prime}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t})}$.

Now
$(*)_{2} T_{2}$ is an $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory.
Why? For this it suffices to prove that every $T_{2}^{\prime} \subseteq T_{2}$ of cardinality $<\theta$ has a model, so without loss of generality $\left|\tau_{T_{1}}\right|<\theta$ and let $M_{1} \models T_{1}$. As $T$ is complete 1-unstable as witnessed by $\varphi$ for every $\gamma<\theta$ there are $\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{i}^{\gamma}, \bar{b}_{i}^{\gamma}\right): i<\gamma\right\rangle$ in $M_{1}$ as in Definition 1.1(1); i.e. $M_{1}=\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{i}^{\gamma}, \bar{b}_{j}^{\gamma}\right]^{\text {if }(i<j)}$ for $i, j<\gamma$.

By compactness of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ possibly changing $M_{1}$ we have $\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{i}, \bar{b}_{i}\right): i<\theta\right\rangle$ as above. By the LST argument without loss of generality $\left\|M_{1}\right\|=\theta$, hence $\left.\right|^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{1}\right) \mid+$ $\left.\right|^{\zeta}\left(M_{1}\right) \mid=\theta$.

Let $\left\langle\bar{c}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\theta\right\rangle$ list ${ }^{\varepsilon}\left|\left(M_{1}\right)\right|$ and $\left\langle\bar{d}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\theta\right\rangle$ list ${ }^{\zeta}\left|\left(M_{1}\right)\right|$.
We define $f:[\theta]^{3} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ by:
$(*)_{3}$ if $\alpha<\beta<\gamma<\theta$ then $f(\{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\})=1$ iff $j<\alpha \Rightarrow M_{1} \vDash " \varphi\left[\bar{c}_{j}, \bar{b}_{\beta}\right] \equiv$ $\varphi\left[\bar{c}_{j}, \bar{b}_{\gamma}\right]$ " and $j<\alpha \Rightarrow M_{1}=$ " $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\beta}, \bar{d}_{j}\right] \equiv \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\gamma}, \bar{d}_{j}\right]$ ".

But $\theta$ is, of course, weakly compact so $f$ is constant on $[\mathscr{U}]^{3}$ for some $\mathscr{U} \in[\theta]^{\theta}$; easily necessarily $f$ is constantly 1.

We now define $M_{2}$ expanding $M_{1}$ by

$$
\begin{gathered}
P^{M_{2}}=\left\{\bar{a}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha}: \alpha \in \mathscr{U}\right\} \\
<^{M_{2}}=\left\{\bar{a}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{a}_{\beta}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\beta}: \alpha<\beta \text { are from } \mathscr{U}\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

Easily $M_{2} \models T_{2}^{\prime}$ hence we are done proving $(*)_{2}$.
$(*)_{4}$ for every $\lambda$ there is a model $M_{2}$ of $T_{2}$ such that $\operatorname{cf}\left(P^{M_{2}},<^{M_{2}}\right) \geq \lambda^{+}$.
[Why? Let $M_{2} \models T_{2}, D \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\chi, \theta}(\lambda)$ then $\left(M_{2}\right)^{\lambda} / D$ is as required by 0.28(3).]
$(*)_{5}$ for every regular $\chi \geq \theta$ and $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}+\left|T_{1}\right|+\chi$ there is a model $M_{2}$ of $T_{2}$ of cardinality $\lambda$ such that $\operatorname{cf}\left(P^{M_{2}},<^{M_{2}}\right)=\chi$.
[Why? By $(*)_{4}$ applied with $\left((\chi+\lambda+\theta)^{<\theta}\right)^{+}$here standing for $\lambda$ there and then use the LST argument.]

To finish note that
$(*)_{6}$ if $M_{2} \models T_{2}$ and $\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<\chi\right\rangle$ is $<^{M_{2}}$-increasing cofinal in $P^{M_{2}}$ and $\left(\ell g\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}\right), \ell g\left(\bar{b}_{\alpha}\right)\right)=(\varepsilon, \zeta) \underline{\text { then }}\left(\varphi, M_{2},\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\chi\right\rangle,\left\langle\bar{b}_{\alpha}: \alpha<\chi\right\rangle\right)$ is as required in Definition 3.8.
[Why? Read the Definition of $T_{2}$.]
Remark 3.13. 1) We can strengthen the conclusion of 3.12 to
(*) For every $\bar{d} \in{ }^{\theta>} \mu$, the sequence $\left\langle\operatorname{tp}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)}\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{1} \wedge \bar{a}_{\alpha}^{2}, \operatorname{Rang}(\bar{d}), M\right): \alpha<\chi\right\rangle$ is eventually constant.

How? In $(*)_{3}$ we can change somewhat the demand:
$(*)_{3}^{\prime}$ for $\alpha<\beta<\gamma<\theta$ then $f(\{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\})=1$ iff for every $j<\alpha$ and formula $\vartheta\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon+\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon+\zeta]}\right)\left(\tau\left(T_{2}^{\prime}\right)\right)$ we have $M_{1} \models \vartheta\left[a_{\beta}^{1}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{a}_{\beta}^{2}, \bar{c}_{j}\right] \Leftrightarrow M_{1} \models \vartheta\left[\bar{a}_{\gamma}^{1}, \bar{a}_{\gamma}^{2}, \bar{c}_{j}\right]$.

We similarly change $(*)_{1}(\mathrm{c})+(\mathrm{d})$.
2) Clearly if $T \vdash$ " $(P,<)$ is a linear order of cofinality $\geq \partial$ " for every $\partial<\theta$ and $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}+|T| \geq \kappa=\operatorname{cf}(\kappa) \geq \theta$, then $T$ has a model $N$ of cardinality $\lambda$ such that $\mathrm{cf}\left(P^{N},<^{N}\right)=\kappa$. This is proved inside the proof of 3.12 and holds by $0.28(3)$.
Claim 3.14. If $(A)$ then $(B)$, where:
(A) (a) $T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$-theory
(b) $T$ is 1-unstable as witnessed by $\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right)$ and let $\psi=\psi\left(\bar{x}_{[\zeta]}, \bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)=$ $\varphi\left(\bar{y}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{x}_{[\zeta]}\right)$
(c) $T_{1} \supseteq T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{1}\right)$-theory and $\left|\tau\left(T_{1}\right) \backslash \tau(T)\right| \leq \lambda$
(d) $\mathbf{x}$ is a non-trivial $(\theta, \theta)$-l.u.f.t.
(e) $\chi=\operatorname{cf}\left(\right.$ u.f.l.p. $\left.\cdot_{\mathbf{x}}(\theta,<)\right)$ hence $\chi=\chi^{<\theta}$, see 0.21-0.24
(B) For some $M_{1} \models T_{1}$ the model u.f.l.p. ${ }_{\mathbf{x}}\left(M_{1}\right)$ is not $\left(\chi^{+},\{\varphi\}\right)$-saturated or not $\left(\chi^{+},\{\psi\}\right)$-saturated. (See Definition 2.2(4).)

Proof. Case 1: $\left|T_{1}\right| \leq \theta$.
Choose $D_{*} \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\chi, \theta}(\chi)$ hence $D_{*}$ is uniform. Let $\left(M,\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{1}: \alpha<\theta\right\rangle,\left\langle\bar{b}_{\alpha}^{1}: \alpha<\theta\right\rangle\right)$ be a strong $\varphi$-witness for $T$ being 1-unstable, see Definition 3.8, exists by Claim 3.12.

Let $M^{+}=\left(M, P^{M^{+}},<^{M^{+}}\right)$where $P^{M^{+}}=\left\{\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{1} \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{1}: \alpha<\theta\right\}$ and $<^{M^{+}}=$ $\left\{\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{1}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{1}, \bar{a}_{\beta}^{1}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\beta}^{1}\right): \alpha<\beta<\theta\right\}$ and let $N^{+}=$l.u.p.x $\left(M^{+}\right)$hence clearly $N^{+}=$ (l.u.p. $\cdot \mathbf{x}(M), P^{N^{+}},<^{N^{+}}$) and $N=$ l.u.p. $\cdot \mathbf{x}(M)$. By clause (A)(e) of the claim, clearly $\left(P^{N^{+}},<^{N^{+}}\right)$is a linear order of cofinality $\chi$ so we can choose an increasing cofinal sequence $\left\langle\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{3}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{3}: \alpha<\chi\right\rangle$ in $\left(P^{N^{+}},<^{N^{+}}\right)$, and by 0.17
$(*)_{1}$ if $\bar{a} \in^{\varepsilon}\left|N^{+}\right|$and $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta}\left|N^{+}\right|$then for some truth values $\mathbf{t}(1), \mathbf{t}(2)$ for every $\alpha<\chi$ large enough $N^{+} \models " \varphi\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{3}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t}(1))} \wedge \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t}(2)) "}$; of course this is a property of $N$.

We try to choose $\left(N_{\alpha}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{4}\right)$ by induction on $\alpha<\chi$ such that:
$(*)_{\alpha}^{2} \quad$ (a) $N_{\alpha} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N$ has cardinality $\chi$
(b) if $\beta<\alpha$ then $\bar{a}_{\beta}^{3}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{a}_{\beta}^{4} \subseteq N_{\alpha} \subseteq N$
(c) if $\beta<\alpha$ then $N_{\beta} \cup \bar{b}_{\beta}^{3}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\beta}^{4} \subseteq N_{\alpha}$
(d) $\bar{b}_{\alpha}^{4} \in \zeta^{\prime} N$ is from $N^{+}$satisfies:

- for every $\bar{a} \in^{\varepsilon}\left(N_{\alpha}+\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{4}\right)$ we have $N \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{4}\right]$ iff $\{\beta<\chi: N \models$ $\left.\varphi\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{\beta}^{3}\right]\right\} \in D_{*}$, equivalently
- $\bar{b}_{\alpha}^{4}$ realizes $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{a}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right)^{\text {if }(\mathbf{t})}: \bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(N_{\alpha}+\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{4}\right)\right.$ and $\{\beta<\chi: N \models$ $\left.\varphi\left(\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{\beta}^{3}\right)^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t})}\right\} \in D_{*}$ and $\left.\mathbf{t} \in\{0,1\}\right\}$.

If we are stuck at $\alpha$ then obviously we can choose $N_{\alpha}$ as required in clauses (a),(b),(c) of $(*)_{\alpha}^{2}$ hence there is no $\bar{b}_{\alpha}^{4}$ as required in $(*)_{\alpha}^{2}(d)$ hence $N$ is not $\left(\chi^{+}, \theta,\{\psi\}\right)$-saturated, (as otherwise $N_{\alpha}$ easily exists). Now as $N=$ l.u.p.x $(M)$ the desired conclusion (B) holds for $M_{1}=M$. So we can assume that we succeed to carry the induction so $M_{3}:=\cup\left\{N_{\alpha}: \alpha<\chi\right\}$ is $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} N$. Now the pair $\left(M_{3},\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{4}\right): \alpha<\chi\right\rangle\right)$, recalling that (by 0.29) necessarily $\chi=\chi^{<\theta}$, satisfies $\boxplus_{M_{3},\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{4}\right): \alpha<\chi\right\rangle}^{\chi}$, where for a linear order $I$ and model $M_{*}$ we let
$\boxplus_{M_{*},\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{s}^{3}, \bar{b}_{s}^{3}, \bar{b}_{s}^{4}\right): s \in I\right\rangle}^{I} \quad$ (a) $\quad M_{*}$ is a model of $T_{1}$
(b) $\bar{b}_{s}^{3}, \bar{b}_{s}^{4} \in{ }^{\zeta}\left(M_{*}\right)$ and $\bar{a}_{s}^{3} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{*}\right)$
(c) if $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{*}\right)$ then for some truth value t we have for every $s \in I$ large enough $M_{*} \vDash \varphi\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{s}^{3}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t})} \wedge \varphi\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{s}^{4}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t})}$
(d) $\quad M_{*} \models$ " $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{s}^{3}, \bar{b}_{t}^{4}\right]$ " for $s, t \in I$
(e) if $s, t<\chi$ then $M_{*} \models$ " $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{s}^{3}, \bar{b}_{t}^{3}\right]$ " iff $s<t$.

Why? For clause (c) let $\alpha<\chi$ be such that $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(N_{\alpha}\right)$. Now for all $\beta \in[\alpha, \chi)$ recall clause $(*)_{\beta}^{2}(d)$ and $(*)_{1}$. For clause (d), by $\circledast_{1}(c)(\alpha)$ of 3.8 we have $\alpha_{1}<\beta_{1} \Rightarrow$ $N \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha_{1}}^{1}, \bar{b}_{\beta_{1}}^{1}\right]$, hence by the choice of $\left\langle\bar{a}_{\gamma}^{3}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\gamma}^{3}: \gamma<\chi\right\rangle$ we have $\gamma \in(\alpha, \chi) \Rightarrow N \models$ $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{a}_{\gamma}^{3}\right]$ so by $(*)_{\alpha}^{2}(d)$ we have $N \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\beta}^{4}\right]$ as required in (d).

As for clause (e) by $\circledast_{1}(c)(\alpha)$ of 3.8 we have $\beta, \alpha<\chi \Rightarrow N \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{1}, \bar{b}_{\beta}^{1}\right]^{\mathrm{if}}(\alpha<\beta)$ hence by the choice of $\left\langle\bar{a}_{\gamma}^{3}{ }^{\wedge} \bar{b}_{\gamma}^{3}: \gamma<\chi\right\rangle$ we have $\alpha, \beta<\chi \Rightarrow N \models \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\beta}^{3}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\alpha<\beta)}$. So the pair $\left(M_{3},\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}^{4}\right): \alpha<\chi\right\rangle\right.$ is as promised.

As $\left|\tau_{T_{1}}\right| \leq \theta$ by the case assumption, by the downward LST theorem there are $M_{4} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M_{3}$ of cardinality $\theta$ and an increasing sequence $\langle\alpha(i): \varepsilon<\theta\rangle$ of ordinals $<\chi$ such that $\left(M_{4},\left\langle\left(b_{\alpha(\varepsilon)}^{3}, \bar{a}_{\alpha(\varepsilon)}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha(\varepsilon)}^{4}\right): \varepsilon<\theta\right\rangle\right.$ satisfies $\boxplus_{M_{4},\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{\alpha(\varepsilon)}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha(\varepsilon)}^{3}, \bar{b}_{\alpha(\varepsilon)}^{4}\right): \varepsilon<\chi\right\rangle}^{\chi}$.

Now it is easy to see that l.u.p. $\cdot \mathbf{x}\left(M_{4}\right)$ is not locally $\left(\chi^{+}, \theta,\{\varphi\}\right)$-saturated, a detailed proof is included in the proof of Case 2.

Case 2: $\left|T_{1}\right|>\theta$
Let $\left.\tau_{2}=\tau\left(T_{1}\right) \cup\left\{P,<, F_{i}, G_{j}, H_{j}\right): i<\varepsilon, j<\zeta\right\}$ where the union is disjoint, and $P,<$ are unary and binary predicates respectively and $F_{i}, G_{j}, H_{j}$ are unary function symbols.

Let $T_{2}$ be the set of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{2}\right)$-sentences such that
$(*)_{3}$ for a $\tau_{2}$-model $M_{2}$ we have $M_{2} \models T_{2} \underline{\text { iff }}$
(a) $M_{2} \models T_{1}$
(b) $\left(P^{M_{2}},<^{M_{2}}\right)$ is a linear order of cofinality $>\partial$ for every $\partial<\theta$
(c) $I=\left(P^{M_{2}},<^{M_{2}}\right), M_{3}^{\prime}=M_{2} \upharpoonright \tau\left(T_{1}\right), \overline{\mathbf{a}}=\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{t}^{3}, \bar{b}_{t}^{3}, \bar{b}_{t}^{4}\right): t \in P^{M_{2}}\right\rangle$ satisfies $\boxplus_{M_{2}, \overline{\mathbf{a}}}^{I}$ where we let

- $\quad \bar{a}_{t}^{3}=\left\langle F_{i}^{M_{2}}(t): i<\varepsilon\right\rangle$
- $\bar{b}_{t}^{3}=\left\langle G_{j}^{M_{2}}(t): j<\zeta\right\rangle$
- $\bar{b}_{t}^{4}=\left\langle H_{j}^{M_{2}}(t): j<\zeta\right\rangle$.

By Case 1 applied to $T_{1} \cap \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$ for any $\tau^{\prime} \subseteq \tau_{T}$ of cardinality $\leq \theta$ such that $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$, hence clearly $T_{2}$ is a theory.

By the proof of 3.12, for every $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}+\left|T_{1}\right| \geq \kappa=\operatorname{cf}(\kappa) \geq \theta$, the theory $T_{2}$ has a model $N=N_{\lambda, \kappa}$ of cardinality $\lambda$ such that $\operatorname{cf}\left(P^{N},<^{N}\right)=\kappa$, see 3.13(2), 0.28(3). Applying this to the case $\kappa=\theta$, consider $N^{*}=$ l.u.p. $\cdot \mathbf{x}\left(N_{\lambda, \theta}\right)$, so $\left(P^{N^{*}},<^{N^{*}}\right)$ has cofinality $\chi$, so let $\left\langle t_{\varepsilon}=t(\varepsilon): \varepsilon<\chi\right\rangle$ be increasing and cofinal in it and for $t \in P^{N_{\lambda, \theta}}$ let $\bar{a}_{t}^{3}=\left\langle F_{i}^{N_{*}}(t): i<\varepsilon\right\rangle, \bar{b}_{t}^{3}=\left\langle G_{j}^{N_{*}}(t): j<\zeta\right\rangle, \bar{b}_{t}^{4}=\left\langle H_{j}^{N_{*}}(t: j<\zeta)\right.$, so the statement $\boxplus=\boxplus_{N_{*}, \overline{\mathbf{a}}_{1}}^{\chi}$ where $\overline{\mathbf{a}}_{1}=\left\langle\left(\bar{a}_{t(\xi)}^{3}, \bar{b}_{t(\xi)}^{3}, \bar{b}_{t(\xi)}^{4}\right): \xi<\chi\right\rangle$ clearly holds.

Now for every $\bar{a} \in^{\varepsilon}\left(N^{*}\right)$ by $(*)_{3}(c)$ and clause (c) of $\boxplus$ clearly for some ordinal $\varepsilon(\bar{a})<\chi$ and truth value $\mathbf{t}(\bar{a})$ we have
$(*)_{5}$ if $\varepsilon(\bar{a}) \leq \xi<\chi$ then $N_{*} \models " \varphi\left[a, \bar{b}_{t(\xi)}^{3}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t}(\bar{a}))} \wedge \varphi\left[\bar{a}, \bar{b}_{t(\xi)}^{4}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t}(\bar{a})) " .}$
For $\alpha \leq \chi$ let $p_{\alpha}=\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{b}_{t(\xi)}^{4}\right), \neg \varphi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{b}_{t(\xi)}^{3}\right): \xi<\alpha\right\}$. Now by $(*)_{3}(c)$ and clauses (d),(e) of $\boxplus$ the sequence $\bar{a}_{t(\alpha)}^{3}$ realizes $p_{\alpha}$ in $N_{*}$ when $\alpha<\chi$ hence $p_{\chi}$, the increasing union of $\left\langle p_{\alpha}: \alpha<\chi\right\rangle$ is $(<\chi)$-satisfiable in $N_{*}$. However, by $(*)_{5}$ no $\bar{a} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(N_{*}\right)$ realizes $p_{\chi}$, so $p_{\chi}$ exemplifies $N_{*}=$ u.f.l.p. $\left(M_{4}\right)$ is not $\left(\chi^{+}, \varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})\right)$-saturated so we have gotten the desired conclusion.

Theorem 3.15. Assume $T$ is a complete theory (in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ ), has $\theta$-n.c.p. and is definably stable and $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}$.

1) $T$ is locally $\boldsymbol{\Delta}_{\lambda, \theta}$-minimal.
2) If $D \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\lambda, \theta}(I)$ and $M \models T$ then $M^{I} / D$ is locally $\left(\lambda^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated.

Remark 3.16. Note Theorem 3.15 deals with local $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda}$-minimality, whereas 3.17 below deals with local $\boldsymbol{\iota}_{\lambda}^{*}$-minimality and Claim 3.14 deals with non- $\boldsymbol{\iota}_{\chi}^{*}$-minimality.
Proof. 1) By part (2).
2) Without loss of generality $\left|\tau_{T}\right| \leq \theta$.

Let $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ and $\partial=\partial_{\varphi}<\theta$ witness $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ fail the $\theta$-c.p. and let $\varepsilon=\ell g(\bar{x}), \zeta=\ell g(\bar{y})$ and $N=M^{I} / D$, where $D \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\theta}(\lambda)$ and $M$ is a model of $T$ and $p(\bar{x})=p_{0}(\bar{x})$ is a positive $\varphi$-type in $N$ of cardinality $\leq \lambda$, so $p(\bar{x}) \subseteq\{\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{b})$ : $\left.\bar{b} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{y})} N\right\}$ is $(<\theta)$-satisfiable in $N$.

As $\theta$ is a compact cardinal there is $p_{1}(\bar{x}) \in \mathbf{S}_{\varphi}^{\varepsilon}(N)$ extending $p_{0}(x)$. By Definition 1.3 there are $\psi(\bar{y}, \bar{z}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ and $\bar{c} \in{ }^{\ell g}(\bar{z}) N$ which define $p_{1}(\bar{x})$. Let $\bar{c}_{s} \in{ }^{\lg (\bar{z})} M$ for $s \in I$ be such that $\bar{c}=\left\langle\bar{c}_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle / D$ and for $s \in I$ let $\Gamma_{s}=\left\{\varphi(x, \bar{b})^{\text {if }(\mathbf{t})}: M \models\right.$ " $\psi\left[\bar{b}, \bar{c}_{s}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t}) "}$ and $\left.\mathbf{t} \in\{0,1\}\right\}$.

Let $I_{\partial}=\left\{s \in I: \Gamma_{s}\right.$ is $(<\partial)$-satisfiable in $\left.M_{s}\right\}$. By this we mean: if $\bar{b}_{\alpha} \in{ }^{\zeta}\left(M_{s}\right)$ and $M_{s} \models \psi\left[\bar{b}_{\alpha}, \bar{c}_{s}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t}(\alpha))}$ for $\alpha<\partial$ then $M \models(\exists \bar{x}) \bigwedge_{\alpha<\partial} \varphi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{b}_{\alpha}\right)^{\text {if }(\mathbf{t}(\alpha))}$ - so by 0.17 necessarily $I_{\partial} \in D$.

By the choice of $\partial$ and of $I_{\partial}$ for every $s \in I_{\partial}$ the set $\Gamma_{\mathbf{s}}^{+}=\{\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{b}): M \models$ " $\psi\left[b, \bar{c}_{s}\right]$ " $\}$ is $(<\theta)$-satisfiable in $M_{s}$.

Let $\chi$ be large enough such that $M \in \mathcal{H}(\chi)$ and let $\mathfrak{B}=(\mathcal{H}(\chi), \in, M)^{I} / D$. As $s \in I \Rightarrow \Gamma_{s}^{+} \in \mathcal{H}(\chi)$ we have $\Gamma^{+}:=\left\langle\Gamma_{s}^{+}: s \in I\right\rangle / D \in \mathfrak{B}$ and $\mathfrak{B} \models$ " $\Gamma^{+}$is a $(<\mathbf{j}(\theta))$-satisfiable over $M "$ where $\mathbf{j}: \mathcal{H}(\chi) \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}$ is the canonical embedding. Let $\Gamma^{\prime}=\left\{\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{a}): \mathfrak{B} \models " \varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{a}) \in \Gamma^{"}\right\}$. Hence to prove $p_{0}(\bar{x})$ is realized it suffices to show

- there is $w \in \mathfrak{B}$ such that $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{b})^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t})} \in p_{0}(x) \Rightarrow \mathfrak{B} \models " \bar{b} \in w$ and $|w|<\mathbf{j}(\theta)$ ".

By $0.18(2)$ this holds.

Theorem 3.17. Assume the complete $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ has $\theta$-n.c.p. and is 1 -stable hence (by 1.4) definably stable and $T_{0} \supseteq T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory. Then for some $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$-theory $T_{1} \supseteq T_{0}$ of cardinality $(|T|+\theta)^{<\theta}$, we have:

- if $M_{1}$ is a model of $T_{1}$, letting $\lambda$ be its cardinality, then $M^{\prime} \upharpoonright \tau_{T}$ is locally $\left(\lambda, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated and $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta} \subseteq|T|$.

Remark 3.18. Instead of " $T$ is 1-stable" to prove $M_{1}$ is locally $(\lambda, \theta, \Delta)$-saturated it is enough to assume
(a) $\Delta \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ has cardinality $<\theta$.
(b) If $\varphi_{1}(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \Delta$ then some $\psi_{\varphi_{1}}(\bar{y}, \bar{z})$ is as in the definition of 'definably stable.'
(c) $\Delta$ is closed under redividing the variables and permuting variables.
(d) Each $\varphi_{1}(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \Delta$ is 1-stable in $T$.

Proof. For any $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ let $\psi_{\varphi}\left(\bar{y}, \bar{z}_{\varphi}\right)$ be as in Definition 1.3 of definably stable for $\varphi$ and $T$, see Definition 1.3(1) recalling $T$ is definably stable by 1.4(1). For $\gamma<\theta$ let $\vartheta_{\varphi, \gamma}\left(\bar{z}_{\varphi}\right)$ be the formula saying that

$$
\left(\forall \ldots \bar{y}_{i} \ldots\right)_{i<\gamma}\left[\bigwedge_{i<\gamma} \psi\left(\bar{y}_{i}, \bar{z}\right) \rightarrow(\exists x) \bigwedge_{i<\gamma} \varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})\right]
$$

and let $\vartheta_{\varphi}\left(\bar{z}_{\varphi}\right)=\vartheta_{\varphi, \partial_{\varphi}}\left(\bar{z}_{\varphi}\right)$.
Let $\Delta_{\varphi} \subseteq\{\varphi, \neg \varphi\}$ and let $\varphi^{[*]}\left(\bar{x}, \bar{y}_{*}\right)$ be as in 3.2(3) for $\Delta$ and let $\theta_{\varphi}<\theta$ be large enough and for $\Delta \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ be of cardinality $<\theta$, let $\theta_{\Delta}<\theta$ be large enough.

Now
$(*)_{1}$ let $T_{2}$ be the set of sentences in $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{2}\right)$ where $\tau_{2}$ implicitly defined below such that $M_{2} \models T_{2} \underline{\text { iff }}$ :
(a) $M_{2} \models T_{0}$
(b) $<^{M_{2}}$ is a well ordering of $\left|M_{2}\right|$ of cofinality $\geq \theta$
(c) if $\varphi=\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ and $\bar{c} \in \vartheta_{\varphi}\left(M_{2}\right)$ and $d \in M_{2}$ then $\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d}^{\varphi, M_{2}}:=$ $\left\langle F_{\varphi, i}(d, \bar{c}): i<\ell g\left(\bar{z}_{\varphi}\right)\right\rangle$ realizes $p_{\bar{c}, d}^{\varphi, M_{2}}:=\left\{\varphi(x, \bar{b}): \bar{b} \in \zeta^{\zeta}\left(M_{2}\right)\right.$ and $i<\ell g(\bar{b}) \Rightarrow b_{i}<d$ and $\left.M_{2} \models \psi_{\varphi}[\bar{b}, \bar{c}]\right\}$
(d) $P^{M_{2}}$ is a closed unbounded set of $d$-s such that: if $\Delta \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T_{2}}\right)$ has cardinality $<\theta$ and $\partial=\partial_{\Delta}<\theta$ is large enough and $\operatorname{cf}\left(\left\{d^{\prime}: d^{\prime}<^{M_{1}}\right.\right.$ $\left.d\},<^{M_{1}}\right) \geq \theta_{\Delta}$ then $M_{2}^{<d}:=M_{2} \upharpoonright\left\{d^{\prime}: d^{\prime}<d^{M_{2}}\right\} \prec_{\Delta} M_{2}$
(e) $a \mapsto\left\langle G_{\varepsilon}^{M_{2}}(a): \varepsilon<\zeta\right\rangle$ is a function from $M_{2}$ onto ${ }^{\zeta}\left(M_{2}\right)$ for each $\zeta<\theta$.

Now
$(*)_{2} T_{2}$ is a theory.
[Why? Choose $\chi=\chi^{<\theta} \geq\left|T_{2}\right|$, let $M_{0} \models T_{0}$ be a $\left(\chi^{+},\{\varphi\}\right)$-saturated model (or just a locally $\left(\chi^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)\right)$-saturated model); exists by $3.15+$ L.S.T. Choose $\left\langle M_{\alpha}^{2}: \alpha<\chi^{+}\right\rangle \mathrm{a} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}$-increasing sequence of $\prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}$-submodels of $M_{0}$, each of cardinality $\chi$ increasing fast enough, i.e. choose $M_{\alpha}^{2}$ by induction on $\alpha$. The rest should be clear.]
$(*)_{3}$ let $\tau_{3}=\tau_{2} \cup\{Q, F\}, Q$ a unary predicate, $F$ a unary function symbol and $T_{3} \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{3}\right)$ is a set of sentences such that a $\tau_{3}$-model $M_{3}$ satisfies $T_{3} \underline{\text { iff }}$ :
(a) $M_{3} \models T_{2}$
(b) $Q^{M_{3}} \subseteq P^{M_{3}}$ is $<^{M_{3}}$-unbounded
(c) $F^{M_{3}}$ maps $Q^{M_{3}}$ onto $\left|M_{3}\right|$ hence $Q^{M_{3}}$ is of cardinality $\left\|M_{3}\right\|$
(d) if $d \in M_{3}$ and $\bar{c} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{z})}\left(M_{3}^{<d}\right)$ then $\left\langle e \in M_{3}: e\right.$ satisfies $M_{3} \models " d<$ $e \wedge Q(e) "\rangle$ is 2-indiscernible (even $n$-indiscernible for every $n$ ) over $\bar{c}$ in $M_{3} \upharpoonright \tau_{2}$
$(*)_{4} T_{3}$ is a theory.
[Why? Easy, e.g. it is enough to consider ( $\Delta, 2$ )-indiscernibility and for this imitate the proof of 3.12.]
$(*)_{5}$ assuming $\varphi=\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ for some cardinal $\partial_{\varphi}^{1}<\theta$, if $M_{3} \models T_{3}, \bar{c} \in$ $\vartheta_{\varphi}\left(M_{3}\right)$ and $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{y})}\left(M_{3}\right)$ then for some $A=A_{\bar{c}, \bar{b}}^{\varphi, M_{3}} \subseteq P_{\Delta_{\varphi}}^{M_{3}}$ of cardinality $<\partial_{\Delta}^{1}$ we have:

- if $d_{1}, d_{2} \in P^{M}$ and $(\forall d \in A)\left(d_{1} \leq d \equiv d_{2} \leq d\right)$ then $M_{3} \models " \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d_{1}}^{M_{3}, \varphi}, \bar{b}\right] \equiv$ $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d_{2}}^{M_{3}, \varphi}, \bar{b}\right] "$.
[Why? Straightforward because $T$ is definably stable and $<^{M_{3}}$ is a linear well ordering but we give details. Let $\partial_{\varphi}^{1}<\theta$ be large enough.

Suppose $M_{3} \models T_{3}$ hence $\left(\left|M_{3}\right|,<^{M_{3}}\right)$ is a well ordering. Without loss of generality $\left|M_{3}\right|$ is an ordinal $\alpha_{*}$ and $<^{M_{3}}$ is the usual order so $\operatorname{cf}\left(\alpha_{*}\right) \geq \theta$. Suppose $\bar{c} \in \vartheta_{\varphi}\left(M_{3}\right)$ and $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\lg (\bar{y})}\left(\left|M_{3}\right|\right)$ and we shall prove that there is $A=A_{\bar{c}, \bar{b}}^{\varphi, M_{1}} \subseteq P_{\Delta_{\varphi}}^{M_{2}}$ as required.

Toward this we choose by induction on $n$ a set $A_{n}$ such that:
$(*)_{5.1}$ (a) $\quad A_{n} \subseteq P^{M_{3}}$ has cardinality $\leq \partial_{\varphi}^{1}$
(b) $m<n \Rightarrow A_{m} \subseteq A_{n}$ and $A_{0}=\left\{\min \left\{\alpha \in P^{M_{3}}: \bar{b} \subseteq M_{3}^{<\alpha}\right\}\right\}$
(c) if $\alpha \in A_{n}$ and $\operatorname{cf}\left(M_{3}^{<\alpha} \cap P^{M_{3}}\right) \geq \theta_{\Delta_{\varphi}}$, then there are $\psi_{*}, \bar{c}_{\alpha}$ such that (letting $\psi_{\varphi[*]}=\psi\left(\bar{y}_{[*]}, \bar{z}_{*}\right)$ : we have
( $\alpha$ ) $\quad \bar{c}_{\alpha} \in \lg \left(\bar{z}_{*}\right)\left(M_{3}^{<\alpha}\right)$
$(\beta) \quad$ if $\bar{a} \in\left(M_{3}^{<\alpha}\right)$ then $M_{3} \models \varphi[\bar{a}, \bar{b}]$ iff $M_{3} \models \psi_{*}\left[\bar{a}, \bar{c}_{\alpha}\right]$
$(\gamma) \quad \bar{c}_{\alpha} \subseteq M_{3}^{<\beta}$ for some $\beta<\alpha$ which belongs to $A_{n+1}$
(d) if $\alpha \in A_{n}$ and $\operatorname{cf}\left(M_{1}^{<\alpha} \cap P_{\Delta_{\varphi}}^{M_{3}},<^{M_{3}}\right)<\theta_{\Delta_{\varphi}}$ then

$$
\left(A_{n+1} \cap M_{3}^{<\alpha} \cap P^{M_{3}}\right) \text { is cofinal in }\left(P^{M_{3}},<^{M_{3}}\right) .
$$

Recall $\left(P_{\Delta_{\varphi}}^{M_{3}},<\right)$ is a well order of cofinality $\geq \theta$.
Now let $A=\bigcup_{n} A_{n}$ and we shall prove $\bullet$ of $(*)_{5}$; suppose $d_{1}, d_{2} \in P^{M_{3}} \backslash A$ and $(\forall d \in A)\left(d<d_{1} \equiv d<d_{2}\right)$. If $\bar{b} \subseteq \min \left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right)>\left(M_{3}\right)$ then $d_{1}, d_{2}$ are $<{ }^{M_{3}}$-above the unique member of $A_{0}$, hence clearly $M_{3} \models " \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d_{1}}^{M_{3}}, \bar{b}\right] \equiv \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d_{2}}^{M_{3}}, \bar{b}\right]$ " as required.

If not, let $d^{\prime \prime} \in A \subseteq P^{M_{3}}$ be minimal such that $d_{1}<d^{\prime \prime}$ (equivalently $d_{2}<d^{\prime \prime}$ ). Now $d^{\prime \prime}$ cannot be the first, a successor or of cofinality $<\theta$ in $\left(P^{M_{3}},<^{M_{3}}\right)$ hence $\left(M_{3}^{<d^{\prime \prime}} \cap P^{M_{3}}\right)$ has cofinality $\geq \theta_{\Delta_{\varphi}}\left(\right.$ see $(*)_{5.1}(d)$ and use $\left.(*)_{5.1}(c)\right)$. Let $\alpha=d^{\prime \prime}$
and $\beta=\sup (A \cap \alpha)$, by $(*)_{5.1}(c)(\gamma)$ we have $\bar{c}_{\alpha} \subseteq M_{3}^{<\beta}$ so by $(*)_{5.1}(c)(\beta)$ again $M_{3} \models " \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d_{1}}^{M_{3}}, \bar{b}\right] \equiv \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d_{2}}^{M_{3}}, \bar{b}\right] "$. So we are done proving $(*)_{5}$.]
$(*)_{6}$ if $\varphi=\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$, for $\partial_{\varphi}^{2}<\theta$ large enough, if $M_{3} \models T_{3}, \bar{c} \in$ $\vartheta_{i}\left(M_{3}\right), \bar{b} \in{ }^{\ell g(\bar{y})}\left(M_{3}\right)$ then for some $B \subseteq Q^{M_{3}}$ of cardinality $<\partial_{\varphi}^{2}$ and for some truth value $\mathbf{t}$ we have

- if $\alpha \in Q^{M_{3}} \backslash B$ then $M_{3} \models$ " $\varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d}^{M_{3}}, \bar{b}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t})}$ ".
[Why? As otherwise we get contradiction to $\varphi$ is 1 -stable. In details, let $M_{3}, \bar{b}$ be a counterexample; let $\partial_{2}<\theta$ be large enough and $\kappa=\operatorname{cf}\left(\left|M_{3}\right|,<^{M_{3}}\right)$ let $\kappa \geq \theta$; and let $\left\langle d_{i}: i<\kappa\right\rangle$ be $<^{M_{3}}$-increasing cofinal and $d_{i} \in Q^{M_{3}}$.

Now $\bar{b} \in{ }^{\zeta}\left(M_{3}\right)$ hence there is $d_{*} \in Q^{M}$ such that $\bar{b} \subseteq M_{3}^{<d_{*}}$; so for some truth value, $d_{*} \leq^{M_{3}} d \Rightarrow M_{3}=" \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d}^{M_{3}}, \bar{b}\right]^{\text {if }(\mathbf{t})}$ ".

Let $A_{M_{3}, \bar{c}, \bar{b}}^{\varphi, M_{3}}$ be as in $(*)_{5}$ and $E=E_{M_{3}, \bar{c}, \bar{b}}=\left\{\left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right): d_{1}, d_{2} \in Q^{M_{3}}\right.$ and $\left.\left(\forall d \in A_{M_{3}, \bar{c}, \bar{b}}^{\varphi, M_{3}}\right)\left(d<d_{1} \equiv d<d_{2} \wedge d=d_{1} \equiv d=d_{2}\right)\right\}$ is an equivalence relation and let $A_{M_{3}, \bar{c}, \bar{b}}^{+}=\left\{d \in Q^{M}: d / E_{M_{3}, \bar{c}, \bar{b}}\right.$ has $\leq \partial_{2}$ members $\}$. Now if $d \in Q^{M_{3}} \backslash A_{M_{3}, \bar{c}, \bar{b}}^{+} \Rightarrow$ $M_{3} \models " \varphi\left[\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d}^{M_{3}}, \bar{b}\right]^{\text {if }(\mathbf{t})}$ ", we are done, otherwise let $d^{*}$ be a counterexample. Let $d_{1}^{*}=\min \left(d^{*} / E\right)$ and $d_{2}^{*} \in\left(A_{M_{3}, \bar{c}, \bar{b}} \backslash M_{3}^{<d^{*}}\right)$ and let $d_{3}^{*}=d_{*}$.

Now $M_{3}$ satisfies
$(*)_{6.1} \quad$ (a) $M_{3} \models " d_{1}^{*}<d_{2}^{*}<d_{3}^{*} \wedge Q\left(d_{1}^{*}\right) \wedge Q\left(d_{2}^{*}\right) \wedge Q\left(d_{3}^{*}\right)$
(b) for some $\bar{b}^{\prime} \in{ }^{\varepsilon}\left(M_{3}\right)$ we have $M_{3} \models(\forall t) \in\left[d_{1}^{*}<t<d_{2}^{*} \wedge P(t) \rightarrow\right.$ $\left.\varphi\left(\left\langle F_{i}(t), \bar{c}\right): i<\varepsilon, \bar{b}^{\prime}\right]^{\mathrm{if}(\neg \mathbf{t})}\right]$ and $M_{3}^{*} \models(\forall t)\left[d_{3}^{*}<t \wedge P(t) \rightarrow \varphi\left(\left\langle F_{i}(t), \bar{c}\right):\right.\right.$ $\left.i<\varepsilon\rangle, \bar{b})^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t})}\right]$.

By the demand on $Q^{M_{3}}$

- for every $d_{1}^{\prime}<d_{2}^{\prime}<d_{3}^{\prime}$ from $Q^{M_{3}}$ for some $\bar{b}^{\prime} \in \zeta\left(M_{3}\right)$ we have $M_{3} \models$ $(\forall t)\left[d_{1}^{\prime}<t<d_{2}^{\prime} \wedge P(t) \rightarrow \varphi\left(\left\langle F_{i}(t, \bar{c}): i<\varepsilon\right\rangle, \bar{b}^{\prime}\right)^{\mathrm{if}(\neg \mathbf{t})}\right]$ and $M_{3}^{*} \models(\forall t)\left[d_{3}^{\prime}<\right.$ $\left.t \wedge P(t) \rightarrow \varphi\left(\left\langle F_{i}(t, \bar{c}): i<\varepsilon\right), \bar{b}^{\prime}\right)^{\mathrm{if}(\mathbf{t})}\right]$.

From this clearly $T$ has the order property, contradiction, so $(*)_{6}$ holds indeed.] Now the required saturation follows. That is, assume $\bar{c} \in \vartheta\left(M_{3}\right), p_{\bar{c}}=\{\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{b})$ : $M \vDash \psi[\bar{b}, \bar{c}]\}$, so a type of cardinality $\leq\|M\|^{|\ell g(\bar{x})|}$ but $\|M\|=\|M\|^{<\theta}$ by 0.29 , and every $\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{b}) \in p_{\bar{c}}$ is realized by every $\bar{a}_{\bar{c}, d}^{M_{3}}$ for every $d \in Q^{M_{3}}$ except possibly $\leq \partial_{2}$ many. As $\left|Q^{M}\right|=\|M\|$ by $(*)_{5}(c)$, we are done.

We can now sum up, giving full characterization of two versions of local minimality. Note that at last we state the main results 3.19, 3.20.

Conclusion 3.19. Assume $T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$-theory.
Assume $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta} \geq 2^{\theta}+|T|$, then $T$ is locally $(\lambda, \theta)$-minimal iff $T$ is 1-stable with $\theta$-n.c.p.

Proof. Case 1: $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p.
Let $T_{1} \supseteq T$. Let $D_{1} \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\theta}(\lambda)$ and $D_{2}$ be an e.g. normal ultrafilter on $\theta$ and so $D=D_{1} \times D_{2} \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\theta}(\lambda \times \theta)$. If $M \models T_{1}$ then $M^{\lambda \times \theta} / D \cong\left(M^{\lambda} / D_{1}\right)^{\theta} / D_{2}$; let $M_{0}=M, M_{1}=M_{0}^{\lambda} / D$ and $M_{2}=M_{1}^{\theta} / D$, all models of $T_{1}$. So $M^{\lambda \times \theta} / D$ is isomorphic to $M_{1}^{\theta} / D$ and the latter is not locally $\left(\left(2^{\theta}\right)^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)\right)$-saturated by 3.6 , (hence not $\left(\lambda^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated).

Case 2：$T$ is 1－unstable．
Let $T_{1} \supseteq T$ and $M \models T_{1}$ and $M^{+}$be a $\theta$－complete expansion of $M$ ．
Now apply Claim 3.14 to the theory $T_{1}$ so for some $M_{1} \models T_{1}$ ，so for some $(\theta, \theta)$－ l．u．f．t． $\mathbf{x}$ we have $\theta=\operatorname{cf}\left(l_{\text {l．u．p．}}^{\mathbf{x}}(\theta,<)\right)$（this exists by $0.28(3)$ ）hence the model l．u．p．.$_{\mathbf{x}}(M)$ is not locally $\left(\theta^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)\right)$－saturated so we are done．
Case 3：$T$ is 1 －stable with $\theta$－n．c．p．
Use Theorem 3．17．
Conclusion 3．20．Assume $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta} \geq 2^{\theta}+|T|$ and $T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$－theory of cardinality $\leq \lambda$ ．Then $T$ is $\boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \theta}$－minimal iff $T$ is definably stable with the $\theta$－n．c．p． iff $T$ is 1－stable with the $\theta$－n．c．p．

Proof．The third and second clauses are equivalent by 3．3（4）．The proof splits to cases and is similar to the proof of 3．19．
Case 1：$T$ has the $\theta$－c．p．
Exactly as in the proof of 3.19 ．
Case 2：$T$ is definably unstable．
By Claim 1．4（1），$T$ is 1－unstable．Again，use 3.14 ，but now using $\mathbf{x}$ which is simply $D \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\theta}(\lambda)$ ．True， 3.14 does say＂for some $M_{1}$ ，＂but recall 2．5．
Case 3：$T$ is definably stable with the $\theta$－n．c．p．
Use 3．15．
Claim 3．21．1）If the set $\operatorname{spec}(\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}), T)$ includes every regular $\partial<\theta$ or just belongs to every normal ultrafilter on $\theta$ and $\lambda \geq \theta$ then $T$ is $\boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \theta}$－maximal．
1A）Moreover，if $\operatorname{spec}(\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}), T)$ belongs to every normal ultrafilter on $\theta$ and $\lambda \geq 2^{\theta}$ then for every theory $T_{0} \supseteq T$ of cardinality $\leq \lambda$ for some $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$－theory $T_{1}$ extending $T_{0}$ of cardinality $\lambda$ for every model $M_{1}$ of $T_{1}, M_{1} \upharpoonright \tau_{T}$ is not locally $\theta^{+}$－saturated； so $T$ is $\boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \theta}$－maximal．
1B）In（1A）we can replace＂$\lambda \geq 2^{\theta "}$ by＂$\lambda \geq \theta$ and $\theta \backslash \operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)$ is not in the $(\lambda, \theta)$－weakly compact ideal on $\theta "$（see in the proof）．
2）There is a model $M_{*}=\left(\theta, E^{M}\right)$ with $E^{M}$ an equivalence relation such that $T=\mathrm{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}(M)$ satisfies $\operatorname{spec}(x E y, T)=\theta \cap$ Card，hence $T$ is $\boldsymbol{\iota}_{\lambda, \theta}$－maximal for every $\lambda$ and even $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \bar{\mu}, \theta}^{*}$－maximal．
3）Assume $\kappa$ is supercompact with the Laver diamond．There is a sequence of models $\left\langle M_{A}: A \subseteq \theta\right\rangle$ ，with $M_{A}=\left(\theta, E_{A}\right), E_{A}$ an equivalence relation on $\theta$ ，such that（letting $T_{A}=\operatorname{Th}\left(M_{A}\right)$ ）：
－For $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}, T_{A} \boldsymbol{⿶}_{\lambda, \theta} T_{B}$ iff $A \subseteq B$ iff $T_{A} \boldsymbol{\leq}_{\lambda, \theta}^{*} T_{B}$ ．
Proof．1）By 3．6，because for an ultrafilter on a set $I$ which is $\theta$－complete but not $\theta^{+}$－complete，${ }^{11}$ recalling $0.18(3)$ and＂$\prod_{\alpha<\theta} \alpha / D$ has cardinality $\theta$ ，＂we know that

$$
\theta \in\left\{\prod_{s \in I} \theta_{s} / E: \theta_{s} \in \operatorname{spec}(\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}))\right\}
$$

1A）To make the rest of the proof be also a proof of part（1B），let $\mathbb{B}$ be the Boolean Algebra $\mathcal{P}(\theta)$ and let $\mathscr{F}=\left\{f \in{ }^{\theta} \theta: f(\alpha)<1+\alpha\right\}$ ．Also without loss of generality， $|T| \leq \theta$ ．

[^9]Let $M_{0}$ be a model of $T_{0}$ such that letting $M=M_{0} \upharpoonright \tau$ we have $\mathcal{H}(\theta) \subseteq M$, $M \upharpoonright \mathcal{H}(\theta) \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M$. Let $M_{1}$ be an expansion of $M$ by $\leq \lambda$ symbols including $P^{M_{1}}=$ $\mathcal{H}(\theta), P_{u}^{M_{1}}=u$ for $u \in \mathbb{B}, F_{f}^{M} \upharpoonright \theta=f$ for $f \in \mathscr{F}$ and the relations $R_{1}=(\in \upharpoonright \mathcal{H}(\theta))$ and $R_{2}^{M_{1}}=\left\{(\beta, \partial)^{\wedge} \bar{a}_{\partial, \beta}: \partial \in \operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T), \beta<\partial\right\}$, where $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}, \bar{a}_{\partial, \beta}\right): \beta<\partial\right\}$ exemplified $\partial \in \operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T)$ in the model $M$.

Lastly, let $T_{1}=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}}\left(M_{1}\right) \cup\left\{P_{\theta}(c) \wedge(\exists \geq \partial y)(y \in c): \partial<\theta\right\}$ recalling $\theta \in \mathbb{B}$. The rest should be clear but we shall give details.

Let $M_{2}$ be a model of $T_{1}$, so $\left(P_{\theta}^{M_{2}}, \in^{M_{2}} \upharpoonright P_{\theta}^{M_{2}}\right)$ is a linear order which is a well ordering, so without loss of generality $P_{\theta}^{M_{2}}=\alpha_{*}$ for some ordinal $\alpha_{*}$ and $\in^{M_{2}} \upharpoonright P^{M_{2}}$ is the usual order and $c^{M_{2}} \in P_{\theta}^{M_{2}}=\alpha_{*}$ is necessarily $\geq \theta$, so $\theta \in P_{\theta}^{M_{2}}$.

Let $D=\left\{u \in \mathbb{B}: M_{2} \models P_{u}(\theta)\right\}$ so this is an ultrafilter on the Boolean algebra $\mathbb{B}$ which is $\theta$-complete and normal (for $\mathscr{F}$; i.e. $(\forall f \in \mathscr{F})(\exists A \in D)[f \upharpoonright A$ is constant $]$ ). By the assumption of the claim, $u_{*}:=\operatorname{spec}(\varphi, T) \in D$, so $M_{2}=" P_{u_{*}}(\theta)$ " and let $p_{*}=\left\{\varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{a}):\langle\beta, \theta\rangle^{\wedge} \bar{a} \in R_{2}^{M_{2}}\right.$ for some $\left.\beta<\theta\right\}$.

Now

- $p_{*}(\bar{x})$ is not realized in $M_{2}$ (i.e. in $M_{2} \upharpoonright \tau_{T}$ ).
[Why? Because $M_{1}$ satisfies the sentence saying this (even replacing $\theta$ by any member of $\left.P_{\text {spec }(\varphi, T)}\right)$ and $M_{2} \models T_{2}$.]
- if $\partial<\theta$ then every subset of $p_{*}$ of cardinality $\leq \partial$ is satisfiable in $M_{2} \upharpoonright \tau_{T}$.
[Why? Similarly.]
$1 \mathrm{~B})$ The proof is as in $(1 \mathrm{~A})$, but the demand
$(*)$ there is $\mathbb{B} \subseteq \mathcal{P}(\theta)$ of cardinality $\lambda$, including $[\theta]^{<\theta}$ but we also have $\mathscr{F} \subseteq$ $\left\{f \in{ }^{\theta} \theta:(\forall \alpha<\theta)(f(\alpha)<1+\alpha)\right\}$ of cardinality $\leq \lambda$ satisfying $\alpha<\theta \wedge f \in$ $\mathscr{F} \Rightarrow f^{-1}\{\alpha\} \in \mathbb{B}$ such that there is no uniform $\theta$-complete ultrafilter $D$ on $\mathbb{B}$ such that $f \in \mathscr{F} \Rightarrow(\exists \alpha)\left[f^{-1}\{\alpha\} \in D\right]$.

In the proof "the ultrafilter $D$ is normal for $\mathscr{F}$ " means $f \in \mathscr{F} \Rightarrow(\exists \alpha<\theta)\left[f^{-1}\{\alpha\} \in\right.$ $D]$. By the way, this implies $\theta$-complete when $\mathscr{F}$ is the set of all regressive $f \in{ }^{\theta} \theta$. Why? If $A=\bigcup_{i<\partial} A_{i}$, let $f: \theta \rightarrow \theta$ be defined by

$$
f(\alpha)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } \alpha<\partial \\ \min \left\{i<\partial: \alpha \in A_{i}\right\} & \text { if } \alpha \geq \partial\end{cases}
$$

2) E.g. $E^{M}=\{(\alpha, \beta): \alpha+|\alpha|=\beta+|\beta|\}$ satisfies the first demand; the first "hence" follows by (1), the second hence by (1B).
3) Let $C=\{\mu<\theta: \mu$ is strong limit $\}$, let $\left\langle S_{i}: i<\theta\right\rangle$ be a partition of $C$ to $\theta$ unbounded subsets of $C$ such that for each $i$ there is a normal ultrafilter $D_{i}^{*}$ on $\theta$ to which $S_{i}$ belongs; moreover, for every $\lambda \geq \theta$ for some normal ultrafilter $D$ on $[\lambda]^{<\theta}$ the set $\left\{u \in[\lambda]^{<\theta}: u \cap \theta \in S_{i}\right\}$ belongs to $D$. Well known to exist, see Kanamori-Magidor [KM78]. For $A \subseteq \theta$, let $E_{A}$ be an equivalence relation on $\theta$ such that $\left\{\mid\left(\alpha / E_{A} \mid: \alpha<\theta\right\}=\bigcup\left\{S_{i}: i \in A\right\}\right.$. So the following claim 3.22 will suffice.
Claim 3.22. Assume $\theta<\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}$ and $f_{*}: \theta \rightarrow \theta$ satisfies $\alpha<\theta \Rightarrow \alpha<$ $f_{*}(\alpha) \in$ Card and there is a transitive class $\mathbf{M} \supseteq{ }^{\lambda} \mathbf{M}$, a model of ZFC including
the ordinals and an elementary embedding $\mathbf{j}$ of $\mathbf{V}$ into $\mathbf{M}$ with critical point $\theta$ such that $\left(\mathbf{j}\left(f_{*}\right)\right)(\theta)=\lambda$.

Let $E$ be a thin enough club of $\theta, S_{1}=\operatorname{Rang}\left(f_{*} \upharpoonright E\right)$ and let $S_{2}=\left\{2^{\mu}: \mu \in S_{1}\right\}$. Then there is $D \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\theta}(\lambda)$ such that we have:
(a) if $f: \lambda \rightarrow S_{1} \underline{\text { then }}$ the cardinal $\prod_{\alpha<\lambda} f(\alpha) / D$ is $<\theta$ or is $\geq \lambda$
(b) for some $f: \lambda \rightarrow S_{1}$ we have $\prod_{\alpha<\lambda} f(\alpha) / D$ is $\lambda$
(c) if $f: \lambda \rightarrow S_{2}$ then the cardinality $\prod_{\alpha<\lambda} f(\alpha) / D$ is $<\theta$ or is $\geq 2^{\lambda}$
(d) for some $f: \lambda \rightarrow S_{2}$ we have $\prod_{\alpha<\lambda} f(\alpha) / D$ is $2^{\lambda}$.

Proof. Let $E=\left\{\mu<\theta: \mu\right.$ strong limit and $\left.\operatorname{Rang}\left(f_{*} \upharpoonright \mu\right) \subseteq \mu\right\}$, it is the club of $\theta$, mentioned in the claim. Let $S_{1}=\left\{f_{*}(\mu): \mu \in E\right\}$ and $S_{2}=\left\{2^{f_{*}(\mu)}: \mu \in S_{1}\right\}$.

Let $D$ be the following normal ultrafilter on $I=[\lambda]^{<\theta}$ :

$$
\{\mathscr{U} \subseteq I:\{\mathbf{j}(\alpha): \alpha<\lambda\} \in \mathbf{j}(\mathscr{U})\} .
$$

Hence the following set belongs to $D:\left\{s \in I: s \cap \theta \in E\right.$ and $\left.|s|=f_{*}(s \cap \theta)\right\}$.
Clearly $D$ is a $\theta$-complete $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular ultrafilter on a set $I$, even normal and fine, and the set $I$ has cardinality $\lambda^{<\theta}=\lambda$, so (by renaming) can serve as $D$ in the claim.

Let $G_{s}: \mathcal{P}(s) \rightarrow|\mathcal{P}(s)|$ be one to one onto for each $s \in I$.
By the normality of $D$, in $(\theta,<)^{I} / D$, the $\theta^{\text {th }}$ element is $f_{0} / D$ where $f_{0}: I \rightarrow \theta$ is defined by $f_{0}(s)=\min (\theta \backslash s)$.

Now clause (b) holds for the function $f_{*} \circ f_{0}$, because $\left.\prod_{s \in I}\left(f_{*} \circ f_{0}\right)(s),<\right)$ is isomorphic to $(\lambda,<)$ by the choice of $D$, hence $f_{*} \circ f_{0} / D$ is the $\lambda^{\text {th }}$ member of $(\theta,<)^{I} / D$. As for clause (a) if $g / D \in \theta^{I} / D, \operatorname{Rang}(g) \subseteq S_{1}$ and $g<_{D} f_{*} \circ f_{0}$ then by the normality of $D, \prod_{s} g(s) / D$ has cardinality $<\theta$.

Note that $f_{*} \circ f_{0}(s)=\min \left\{\gamma \in S_{1}: \gamma>\sup (s \cap \theta)\right\}$.
To prove clause (d) let $f_{2} \in{ }^{I} \theta$ be $f_{2}(s)=\min \left\{\gamma \in S_{2}: \gamma>\sup (s \cap \theta)\right\}$, so $f_{2}(s)=2^{f_{*}(s \cap \theta)}$ when $s \cap \theta \in E$ and easily $\prod_{s \in I} f(s) / D$ is of cardinality $\leq \theta^{I}=\theta^{\lambda}=$ $2^{\lambda}$. In fact, it is of cardinality $2^{\lambda}$ as exemplified by $\left\langle f_{\mathscr{U}} / D: \mathscr{U} \subseteq \lambda\right\rangle$ where for $\mathscr{U} \subseteq \lambda$ let $f_{\mathscr{U}}: I \rightarrow \theta$ be $f_{\mathscr{U}}(s)=G_{s}(\mathscr{U} \cap s)$. Also clause (c) follows, similarly to the proof of clause (a).

## § 4. Global c.p. and full minimality

Definition 4.1. 1) Let $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ be complete. We say $T$ has the global $\theta$-c.p. (negation: global $\theta$ - n.c.p.) when for some pair $(\bar{\varphi}, \bar{\partial})$ it has the global $(\bar{\varphi}, \bar{\partial})$-c.p., see below.
2) $T$ has the global $(\bar{\varphi}, \bar{\partial})$-c.p. when for some $S$ and $\varepsilon$ :
(a) $S \subseteq \theta$ belongs to some normal ultrafilter on $\theta$ and is a set of cardinals
(b) $\varepsilon<\theta$ and $\bar{\varphi}=\left\langle\varphi_{\alpha}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{\varphi_{\alpha}}\right): \alpha<\theta\right\rangle$ where $\varphi_{\alpha} \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$
(c) $\bar{\partial}=\left\langle\partial_{\alpha}: \alpha \in S\right\rangle$ and $\partial_{\alpha}$ is a cardinal $\in[\alpha, \theta)$
(d) if $\alpha \in S$ then $\partial_{\alpha} \in \operatorname{spec}(\bar{\varphi} \upharpoonright \alpha, T)$, see Definition 3.1(3),(4).

Observation 4.2. If $T$ has the $\theta$-c.p. then $T$ has the global c.p..
Claim 4.3. Assume $D$ is a normal ultrafilter on $\theta$ and $T$ has the global $(\bar{\varphi}, \bar{\partial})-c . p$., $S=\operatorname{Dom}(\bar{\partial}) \in D$ and $M$ is a model of $T$ and $\chi=\theta^{\theta} / D$ or just $\chi=\Pi \bar{\partial} / D$.

1) $N=M^{\theta} / D$ is not fully $\left(\chi^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated.
2) If $T_{1} \supseteq T$ then for some model $M_{1}$ of $T_{1}$, the model $\left(M_{1} \upharpoonright \tau(T)\right)^{\theta} / D$ is not fully ( $\chi^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}$ )-saturated.
Proof. 1) Let $M \models T$ and for $i \in S$ let $\left\langle\varphi_{\xi(i, j)}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{i, j}\right): j<\partial_{i}\right\rangle$ witness $\partial_{i} \in$ $\operatorname{spec}(\bar{\varphi} \upharpoonright i, T)$ and $j<\partial_{i} \Rightarrow \xi(i, j)<i$. Let $\partial_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}$ be $\partial_{\varepsilon}$ if $\varepsilon \in S$ and 1 if $\varepsilon \in \lambda \backslash S$. We can fix $\bar{f}=\left\langle f_{\alpha}: \alpha<\chi\right\rangle$ such that $f_{\alpha} \in \prod_{\varepsilon<\theta} \partial_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}$ and $\bar{f}$ is a set of representatives for $\prod_{i<\theta} \partial_{i}^{\prime} / D$. For each $\alpha<\chi$, as $D$ is a normal ultrafilter on $\theta$ to which $S$ belongs and $i \in S \Rightarrow \xi\left(i, f_{\alpha}(i)\right)<i$ clearly for some $\zeta(\alpha)<\theta$ we have $S_{\alpha}:=\{i<\theta: i \in S$ and $\left.\xi\left(i, f_{\alpha}(i)\right)=\zeta(\alpha)\right\} \in D$ and let $\bar{a}_{\alpha}^{*} \subseteq N$ be of length $\lg \left(\bar{y}_{\varphi_{\zeta(\alpha)}}\right)$ such that $\bar{a}_{\alpha}=\left\langle\bar{a}_{i, f_{\alpha}(i)}: i \in S_{\alpha}\right\rangle / D$ and let $\Gamma=\left\{\varphi_{\zeta(\alpha)}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right): \alpha<\chi\right\}$.

Of course,
$(*)_{0} \Gamma$ has cardinality $\leq \chi$
$(*)_{1} \Gamma$ is a set of $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$-formulas with parameters from $N$
$(*)_{2} \Gamma$ is $(<\theta)$-satisfiable $M$.
[Why? Let $u \subseteq \chi$ have cardinality $<\theta$, hence $\zeta(*)=\sup \{\zeta(\alpha): \alpha \in u\}$ is $<\theta$ and let $S_{*}=\left\{i \in S\right.$ : if $\alpha \in u$ then $f_{\alpha}(i)=\zeta(\alpha)$ and $\left.|u|<i\right\}$. Clearly $S_{*} \in D$ and if $i \in S_{*}$ then $\left\{\varphi_{\zeta(\alpha)}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{i, f_{\alpha}(i)}\right): \alpha \in u\right\} \subseteq\left\{\varphi_{\xi(i, j)}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{i, j}\right): j<\partial_{i}\right\}$ and $^{12}$ has cardinality $<|i|<\partial_{i}$ hence is realized in $M$, so $M \models\left(\exists \bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \bigwedge_{\alpha \in u} \varphi_{\zeta(\alpha)}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{i, f_{\alpha}(i)}\right)$. Hence $N \models\left(\exists \bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \bigwedge_{\alpha \in u} \varphi_{\zeta(\alpha)}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}_{\alpha}\right)$ so we are done.]
$(*)_{3} \Gamma$ is not realized in $N$.
[Why? As in the proof of Case 2 of 3.14 , without loss of generality $\theta \subseteq M$. Let $\tau^{*}=\tau_{T} \cup\left\{P_{\zeta}, Q,<, R, F: \zeta<\theta\right\}$ where $P_{\zeta}$ is a $\left(2+\ell g\left(\bar{y}_{\varphi_{\zeta}}\right)\right)$-place predicate, $Q$ is unary, $R$ is a $(1+\varepsilon)$ place predicate and $F$ a unary function symbol.

For $i \in S$ let $M_{i}^{+}=\left(M, Q^{M_{i}^{+}}, P_{\zeta}^{M_{i}^{+}},<^{M^{+}}, R^{M_{i}^{+}}, F^{M_{i}^{+}}\right)_{\zeta<\theta}$ where

$$
(*)_{3.1} \bullet \quad Q^{M_{i}^{+}}=\partial_{i}
$$

[^10]- $\quad<^{M_{i}^{+}}$the order on $\partial_{i}$
- $P_{\zeta}^{M_{i}^{+}}=\left\{\langle\zeta, j\rangle^{\wedge} \bar{a}_{i, j}: j<\partial_{i}\right.$ and $\left.\xi(i, j)=\zeta\right\}$
- $R^{M_{i}^{+}}=\left\{\langle j\rangle^{\wedge} \bar{b}: j<\partial_{i}\right.$ and $\ell g(\bar{b})=\varepsilon$ and $\left.M \models \varphi_{\xi(i, j)}\left[\bar{b}, \bar{a}_{i, j}\right]\right\}$
- $F^{M_{i}^{+}}(j)=\xi(i, j)<i$.

Let $N^{+}=\prod_{i \in S} M_{i}^{+} / D$, so $N=N^{+} \upharpoonright \tau_{T}$, let $\mathbf{i}=\langle i: i \in S\rangle / D \in N^{+}$and $\partial=\left\langle\partial_{i}: i \in S\right\rangle / D \in N^{+}$
$(*)_{3.2}$ in $N^{+}$there is no $\bar{b} \in^{\varepsilon}\left(N^{+}\right)$such that for every $j \in Q^{N^{+}}, N^{+} \models " j<\partial \rightarrow$ $R[j, \bar{b}]$ "
$(*)_{3.3}$ in $N^{+}$if $j \in Q^{N^{+}}$and $F^{N^{+}}(j)=\zeta<\theta$ then $N^{+} \models\left(\forall \bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)(\forall \bar{y})\left[P_{\zeta}(j, \zeta, \bar{y}) \rightarrow\right.$ $\left.R\left(j, \bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \equiv \varphi_{\zeta}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}\right)\right]$.
Let
$(*)_{3.4} \underset{\text { " }}{\Gamma}=\left\{\varphi_{\zeta}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{a}\right)\right.$ : for some $j \in Q^{N^{+}}$and $\zeta=F^{N^{+}}(j)$ we have $N^{+} \models$ " $\left.P_{\zeta}(j, \zeta, \bar{a}) "\right\}$.
Together
$(*)_{3.5} \Gamma$ is a set of $\chi$ formulas from $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ with parameters from $N$ which is $(<\theta)$-satisfiable in $N$ but not realize in $N$ so we are done.
2) Follows by (1).

Discussion 4.4. Considering Theorem 3.20 and 4.9 , it is natural to wonder what are the implications between " $T$ has the $\theta$-n.c.p." and " $T$ has the global $\theta$-n.c.p.".

By 4.5 below the second does not imply the first and by 4.2 , the first implies the second.

Claim 4.5. There are a vocabulary $\tau,|\tau| \leq \theta$ and a complete $T \subseteq \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)$ which has $\theta$-n.c.p. but also the global c.p.
Proof. For $i<\theta$ let $\partial_{i}$ be an infinite cardinal $\in[i, \theta)$. Let $\tau=\left\{E, P_{\zeta}: \zeta<\theta\right\}, E$ a two-place predicate, $P_{\zeta}$ a unary predicate.

We choose a $\tau$-model $M$ as follows:
(a) its universe is $\theta \times \theta$
(b) $E^{M}=\left\{\left(\left(i, j_{1}\right),\left(i, j_{2}\right): i<\theta\right.\right.$ and $\left.\left.j_{1}, j_{2}<\theta\right)\right\}$, an equivalence relation
(c) $P_{\zeta}^{M} \subseteq|M|$ for $\zeta<\theta$
(d) for $i<\theta$, letting $a_{i}=(i, 0), A_{i}=a_{i} / E^{M}$, for every $\eta \in{ }^{i} 2$ the following are equivalent:
( $\alpha$ ) There are $\theta$ elements $a \in A_{i}$ such that $(\forall \zeta<i)\left[a \in P_{\zeta}^{M} \equiv \eta(\zeta)=1\right]$.
$(\beta)$ the set $\left\{a \in A_{i}:(\forall \zeta<i)\left[a \in P_{\zeta}^{M} \equiv \eta(\zeta)=1\right]\right\}$ has cardinality $\neq \partial_{i}$.
$(\gamma)$ The set $\{j<i: \eta(j)=1\}$ has cardinality $<1+|i|$.
We shall check that $T:=\operatorname{Th}_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}(\tau)}(M)$ is as required.
Let $A_{i}^{\prime}:=\left\{a \in A_{i}\right.$ : if $\iota<i$ then $\left.a \in P_{\iota}^{M}\right\}$; it is a subset of $A_{i}$ of cardinality exactly $\partial_{i}$ by clause $(\mathrm{d})(\alpha)$ above.

$$
\boxplus_{1} T \text { has global } \theta \text {-c.p. }
$$

Why? Let $\varepsilon=1, \bar{y}=\left\langle y_{0}, y_{1}\right\rangle$ and $\varphi_{i}=\varphi_{i}(x, \bar{y})=x E y_{0} \wedge P_{i}(x) \wedge x \neq y_{1}$ for $i<\theta$ and let $\bar{\varphi}=\left\langle\varphi_{i}: i<\theta\right\rangle$.

For $i<\theta$ let $\Gamma_{i}=\left\{\varphi_{j}\left(x,\left\langle a_{i}, b\right\rangle\right): b \in A_{i}^{\prime}\right.$ and $\left.j<i\right\}$

- $\Gamma_{i}$ is formally is as required for witnessing $\partial_{i} \in \operatorname{spec}(\bar{\varphi} \upharpoonright i, T)$ in particular $\left|\Gamma_{i}\right|=\partial_{i}$.
[Why? As $\left|A_{i}^{\prime}\right|=\partial_{i} \geq i$.]
- $\Gamma_{i}$ is not realized.
[Why? As $\left\{x E a_{i} \wedge x \neq b \wedge P_{\zeta}(x): b \in A_{i}^{\prime}\right.$ and $\left.\zeta<i\right\}$ is not realized.]
- if $\Gamma \subseteq \Gamma_{i}$ has cardinality $<\partial_{i}$ then $\Gamma$ is realized.
[Why? As all but $<\partial_{i}$ members of $A_{i}^{\prime}$ realize $\Gamma$.]
So $\boxplus_{1}$ holds indeed.
$\boxplus_{2} T$ has the $\theta$-n.c.p.
[Why? Let $\varphi=\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right)$ and so for some $\kappa<\theta, \varphi$ belongs to

$$
\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\left\{E, P_{\zeta}: \zeta<\kappa\right\}\right)
$$

hence $M$ satisfies:

- If $a \in M$ but $a \notin a_{j} / E^{M}$ for $j<\kappa^{+}$, then for any $\eta \in{ }^{\kappa} 2$ the set

$$
\left\{b \in a / E^{M}: \zeta<\kappa \Rightarrow\left[b \in P_{\zeta}^{M} \Leftrightarrow \eta(\zeta)=1\right]\right\}
$$

has cardinality $\theta$.
The rest should be clear.
$\boxplus_{3} T$ is 1-stable.
[Why? Obvious.]
Together we are done.
Theorem 4.6. Assume $T$ is complete of cardinality $\theta$ and $T$ is definably stable with global $\theta$-n.c.p. and $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}$.

1) $T$ is $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \theta}^{\mathrm{ful}}$-minimal.
2) Moreover, if $D \in \operatorname{ruf}_{\lambda, \theta}(I)$ and $\theta^{I} / D>\lambda$ and $M$ is a model of $T$ then $M^{I} / D$ is fully $\left(\lambda^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated.

Proof. 1) By part (2).
2) As $T$ is definably stable we can use 1.7 and as $T$ has $\theta$-n.c.p. by 4.2 , we can use 3.1, 3.2.

Let $M \models T$ and $N=M^{I} / D$, let $\varepsilon<\theta, A \subseteq N,|A| \leq \lambda$ and $p_{0} \in \mathbf{S}^{\varepsilon}(A, N)$ and we shall prove that $p_{0}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)$ is realized; by 2.5 and 3.15 without loss of generality, $M$ is locally $\left(\lambda^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated. Let $\left\{\varphi\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{[\zeta]}\right): \varphi \in \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)\right.$ and $\left.\zeta<\theta\right\}$ be listed as $\left\langle\varphi_{i}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{\zeta(i)}\right): i<\theta\right\rangle$. Let $p_{1}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \in \mathbf{S}^{\varepsilon}(N)$ extends $p_{0}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)$ and for each $i<\theta$ let $\psi_{i}=\psi_{i}\left(\bar{y}_{\zeta(i)}, \bar{c}_{i}\right)$ be a formula from $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$ with parameters from $N$ defining $p_{1}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right) \upharpoonright \varphi_{i}$ and let $\bar{c}_{\zeta}=\left\langle\bar{c}_{\zeta, s}: s \in I\right\rangle / D$.

As $D$ is a $(\lambda, \theta)$-regular ultrafilter, by $0.18(2)$ there is $\bar{A}=\left\langle A_{s}: s \in I\right\rangle, A_{s} \in$ $\left[M_{s}\right]^{<\theta}$ which is non-empty and $A=\left\{f_{\alpha} / D: \alpha<\lambda\right\}$ and $\alpha<\lambda \Rightarrow f_{\alpha} \in \prod_{s \in I} A_{s}$
and for $i \leq \theta$ let $\Delta_{i}=\left\{\varphi_{j}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{\zeta(j)}\right): j<i\right\}$ and let $p_{s, i}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)=\left\{\varphi_{j}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{b}\right): j<\right.$ $\left.i, \bar{b} \in A_{s}, M \models \psi_{j}\left(\bar{b}, \bar{c}_{j, s}\right)\right\}$.

For each $i<\theta$ let $\partial_{i}=\sup \left(\operatorname{spec}\left(\Delta_{i}, T\right)\right)$, see $3.1(3)$ so $\partial_{i}<\theta$ and let $I_{i}=\{s \in I$ : there is $p \in \mathbf{S}_{\Delta_{i}}^{\varepsilon}\left(A_{s}\right)$ such that $\psi_{j}\left(\bar{y}_{[\zeta(j)]}, \bar{c}_{j, s}\right)$ defines $p \upharpoonright \varphi_{j}$ for each $\left.j<i\right\}$.

Now
(*) $I_{i} \in D_{i}$.
[Why? Clear but we shall elaborate. Clearly for every $\gamma<\theta$, letting $\bar{y}_{j, \gamma}$ be of length $\lg \left(\bar{y}_{\zeta(j)}\right)$ the model $N$ satisfies $\vartheta_{i, \partial}\left(\ldots, \bar{c}_{j}, \ldots\right)_{j<i}$ where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\vartheta_{i, j}=\vartheta_{i, \partial}\left(\ldots, \bar{z}^{j}, \ldots\right)_{j<i}:= & \left(\forall \ldots \bar{y}_{j, \gamma} \ldots\right)_{j<i, \gamma<\partial}\left[\bigwedge_{j<i, \gamma<j} \psi_{j}\left(\bar{y}_{j, \gamma}, \bar{z}^{j}\right)^{\text {if }(\gamma \text { is even })}\right. \\
& \left.\Rightarrow\left(\exists x_{[\varepsilon]}\right)\left(\bigwedge_{j<i, \partial<j} \varphi_{i}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}, \bar{y}_{j, \gamma}\right)^{\text {if }(\gamma \text { is even })}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence $I_{i} \supseteq\left\{s \in I: M \models \vartheta_{i, \partial_{i}}\left(\ldots, \bar{c}_{j, s}, \ldots\right)_{j<i}\right\}$ and so $I_{i} \in D$.]
Clearly $I_{i} \in D$ is decreasing with $i$. Let $I_{\theta}^{\prime}=\bigcap\left\{I_{j}: j<\theta\right\}$ and for $i<\theta$ let $I_{i}^{\prime}=\bigcap\left\{I_{j}: j<i\right\} \backslash I_{i}$ for $i>0$ and let $I_{0}^{\prime}=I \backslash I_{0}$ and $\left\langle I_{i}^{\prime}: i<\theta\right\rangle$ is a partition of $I \backslash I_{\theta}^{\prime}$ to $\theta$ sets $=\varnothing \bmod D$.

If $I_{\theta}^{\prime} \in D$, recall that $M$ is $\left(\lambda^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated, hence we can find $f \in{ }^{I} M$ such that $s \in I_{\theta}^{\prime} \Rightarrow f(s)$ realizes $p_{s, \theta}$, clearly $f / D$ realizes $p$ in $N$ so we are done; hence without loss of generality $I_{\theta}^{\prime}=\varnothing$.

Hence we can find $\mathbf{h}: I \rightarrow \theta$ such that $s \in I_{i}^{\prime} \Rightarrow \mathbf{h}(s)=i$.
Let $\mathbf{h}_{*} \in{ }^{I} \theta$ be such that $\mathbf{h}_{*} / D$ is the $\theta^{\text {th }}$ member of $(\theta,<)^{I} / D$ and without loss of generality $\mathbf{h}_{*} \leq \mathbf{h}$.

Case 1: $\mathbf{h}_{*}<_{D} \mathbf{h}$.
In this case we can prove that $p_{0}\left(\bar{x}_{[\varepsilon]}\right)$ is realized in $N$.
Case 2: Not Case 1.
In this case we can prove that $T$ has global $\theta$-c.p., contradicting an assumption.

Theorem 4.7. Assume $T$ is complete of cardinality $\theta$ and $T$ is 1-stable with the global $\theta$-n.c.p. and $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta}$. Then $T$ is $\boldsymbol{4}_{\lambda, \theta}^{*, \text { ful }}$-minimal.
Question 4.8. In the proof of 4.6 can we use " $M$ is locally $\left(\lambda^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated"? We expect that we can prove this by combining the proofs of 4.6 and 3.17.

We now arrive to one of our main results.
Conclusion 4.9. Assume $\lambda \geq 2^{\theta}$, $T$ is a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$-theory of cardinality $\theta$. Then $T$ is $\boldsymbol{\leq}_{\lambda, \theta}^{\mathrm{ful}}$-minimal iff $T$ is definably stable and globally $\theta$-n.c.p.
Proof. Like the proof of 3.20 by using 4.3, 4.6 instead of 3.14 and 3.15 respectively.
$\square$
Question 4.10. 0) What are the implications between " $T$ has $\theta$-n.c.p." and " $T$ has the global $\theta$-n.c.p.?"

1) For which $T$, for every $T_{1} \supseteq T$, for every large enough $\mu, \lambda=\lambda^{\mu}$ and $M_{1} \neq T_{2}$ of cardinality $\lambda$, there is a $\left(\mu^{+}, \theta, \mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\right)$-saturated $M_{2}$ of cardinality $\lambda$ such that $M_{1} \prec_{\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}} M_{2}$ ?
2) Can we fully characterize $(\lambda, \theta)$-minimal $T$ of cardinality $\theta$ ? We have to generalize superstable: say, "every $p \in \mathbf{S}^{\varepsilon}(M)$ is almost definable over some $A \in[M]^{<\theta}$, $\lambda=\lambda^{<\theta} \geq 2^{\theta}+|T|, T$ a complete $\mathbb{L}_{\theta, \theta}\left(\tau_{T}\right)$-theory."

## References

[Be85] Jon Barwise and Solomon Feferman (editors), Model-theoretic logics, Perspectives in Mathematical Logic, Springer Verlag, Heidelberg-New York, 1985.
[BGS99] John T. Baldwin, Rami P. Grossberg, and Saharon Shelah, Transfering saturation, the finite cover property, and stability, J. Symbolic Logic 64 (1999), no. 2, 678-684, arXiv: math/9511205. MR 1777778
[BS69] J. L. Bell and A. B. Slomson, Models and ultraproducts: An introduction, North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam-London, 1969.
[CK73] Chen C. Chang and H. Jerome Keisler, Model theory, Studies in Logic and the Foundation of Math., vol. 73, North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam, 1973.
[Dic85] M. A. Dickman, Larger infinitary languages, Model Theoretic Logics (J. Barwise and S. Feferman, eds.), Perspectives in Mathematical Logic, Springer-Verlag, New York Berlin Heidelberg Tokyo, 1985, pp. 317-364.
[DS04] Mirna Džamonja and Saharon Shelah, On $\triangleleft^{*}$-maximality, Ann. Pure Appl. Logic 125 (2004), no. 1-3, 119-158, arXiv: math/0009087. MR 2033421
[Dža05] Mirna Džamonja, Club guessing and the universal models, Notre Dame J. Formal Logic 46 (2005), 283-300.
[GS16] Mohammad Golshani and Saharon Shelah, On cuts in ultraproducts of linear orders I, J. Math. Log. 16 (2016), no. 2, 1650008, 34, arXiv: 1510.06278. MR 3580893
[HS81] Wilfrid Hodges and Saharon Shelah, Infinite games and reduced products, Ann. Math. Logic 20 (1981), no. 1, 77-108. MR 611395
[HS91] $\qquad$ , There are reasonably nice logics, J. Symbolic Logic 56 (1991), no. 1, 300-322. MR 1131747
[Jec03a] Thomas Jech, Set theory, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2003, The third millennium edition, revised and expanded.
[Jec03b] , Set theory, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2003, The third millennium edition, revised and expanded.
[Kei61] H. Jerome Keisler, Ultraproducts and elementary classes, Nederl. Akad. Wetensch. Proc. Ser. A 64 (1961), 477-495.
[Kei63] , Limit ultrapowers, Transactions of the American Mathematical Society 107 (1963), 382-408.
[KLS16] Itay Kaplan, Noa Lavi, and Saharon Shelah, The generic pair conjecture for dependent finite diagrams, Israel J. Math. 212 (2016), no. 1, 259-287, arXiv: 1410.2516. MR 3504327
[KM78] Akihiro Kanamori and Menachem Magidor, The evolution of large cardinal axioms in set theory, Higher Set Theory, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, vol. 669, Springer - Verlag, 1978, pp. 99-275.
[Lav71] Richard Laver, On fraissé's order type conjecture, Annals of Mathematics 93 (1971), 89-111.
[MS13] Maryanthe Malliaris and Saharon Shelah, A dividing line within simple unstable theories, Adv. Math. 249 (2013), 250-288, arXiv: 1208.2140. MR 3116572
[MS14] _, Model-theoretic properties of ultrafilters built by independent families of functions, J. Symb. Log. 79 (2014), no. 1, 103-134, arXiv: 1208.2579. MR 3226014
[MS15] _ Constructing regular ultrafilters from a model-theoretic point of view, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 367 (2015), no. 11, 8139-8173, arXiv: 1204.1481. MR 3391912
[MS16a] _ Cofinality spectrum problems: the axiomatic approach, Topology Appl. 213 (2016), 50-79. MR 3563070
[MS16b] , Cofinality spectrum theorems in model theory, set theory, and general topology, J. Amer. Math. Soc. 29 (2016), no. 1, 237-297, arXiv: 1208.5424. MR 3402699
[MS17a] , Model-theoretic applications of cofinality spectrum problems, Israel J. Math. 220 (2017), no. 2, 947-1014, arXiv: 1503.08338. MR 3666452
[MS17b] , Open problems on ultrafilters and some connections to the continuum, Foundations of mathematics, Contemp. Math., vol. 690, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2017, pp. 145-159. MR 3656310
[MS18] , Keisler's order has infinitely many classes, Israel J. Math. 224 (2018), no. 1, 189-230, arXiv: 1503.08341. MR 3799754
[RS87] Matatyahu Rubin and Saharon Shelah, Combinatorial problems on trees: partitions, $\Delta$-systems and large free subtrees, Ann. Pure Appl. Logic 33 (1987), no. 1, 43-81. MR 870686
$\left[\mathrm{S}^{+} \mathrm{a}\right] \quad \mathrm{S}$. Shelah et al., Tba, In preparation. Preliminary number: Sh:F1396.
$\left[\mathrm{S}^{+} \mathrm{b}\right] \quad, T b a$, In preparation. Preliminary number: Sh:F1808.
[Shea] Saharon Shelah, Building complicated index models and Boolean algebras, arXiv: 2401.15644 Ch. VII of [Sh:e].
[Sheb] $\qquad$ [Sh:e].
[Shec] , Dependent dreams: recounting types, arXiv: 1202.5795.
[Shed] _, General non-structure theory and constructing from linear orders; to appear in Beyond first order model theory II, arXiv: 1011.3576 Ch. III of The Non-Structure Theory" book [Sh:e].
[She71] , Every two elementarily equivalent models have isomorphic ultrapowers, Israel J. Math. 10 (1971), 224-233. MR 0297554
[She78a] , Appendix to: "Models with second-order properties. II. Trees with no undefined branches" (Ann. Math. Logic 14 (1978), no. 1, 73-87), Ann. Math. Logic 14 (1978), 223-226. MR 506531
[She78b] _, Classification theory and the number of nonisomorphic models, Studies in Logic and the Foundations of Mathematics, vol. 92, North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam-New York, 1978. MR 513226
[She83] , Constructions of many complicated uncountable structures and Boolean algebras, Israel J. Math. 45 (1983), no. 2-3, 100-146. MR 719115
[She87a] , Existence of many $L_{\infty, \lambda}$-equivalent, nonisomorphic models of $T$ of power $\lambda$, Ann. Pure Appl. Logic 34 (1987), no. 3, 291-310. MR 899084
[She87b] , Universal classes, Classification theory (Chicago, IL, 1985), Lecture Notes in Math., vol. 1292, Springer, Berlin, 1987, pp. 264-418. MR 1033033
[She90] , Classification theory and the number of nonisomorphic models, 2nd ed., Studies in Logic and the Foundations of Mathematics, vol. 92, North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam, 1990, Revised edition of [Sh:a]. MR 1083551
[She96] , Toward classifying unstable theories, Ann. Pure Appl. Logic 80 (1996), no. 3, 229-255, arXiv: math/9508205. MR 1402297
[She98] , Proper and improper forcing, 2nd ed., Perspectives in Mathematical Logic, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1998. MR 1623206
[She99] ——, Special subsets of ${ }^{\operatorname{cf}(\mu)} \mu$, Boolean algebras and Maharam measure algebras, Topology Appl. 99 (1999), no. 2-3, 135-235, arXiv: math/9804156. MR 1728851
[She09a] , Abstract elementary classes near $\aleph_{1}$, Classification theory for abstract elementary classes, Studies in Logic (London), vol. 18, College Publications, London, 2009, arXiv: 0705.4137 Ch. I of [Sh:h], pp. vi+813.
[She09b] , Universal Classes: Axiomatic Framework [Sh:h], 2009, Ch. V (B) of [Sh:i].
[She09c] , Universal Classes: Stability theory for a model, 2009, Ch. V of [Sh:i].
[She10] $\qquad$ , Diamonds, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 138 (2010), no. 6, 2151-2161, arXiv: 0711.3030. MR 2596054
[She12] , Nice infinitary logics, J. Amer. Math. Soc. 25 (2012), no. 2, 395-427, arXiv: 1005.2806. MR 2869022
[She13] , On incompactness for chromatic number of graphs, Acta Math. Hungar. 139 (2013), no. 4, 363-371, arXiv: 1205.0064. MR 3061483
[She15] , A.E.C. with not too many models, Logic Without Borders: Essays on Set Theory, Model Theory, Philosophical Logic and Philosophy of Mathematics (A. Hirvonen, M. Kesala, J. Kontinen, R. Kossak, and A. Villaveces, eds.), vol. Ontos Mathematical Logic, vol. 5, Berlin, Boston: DeGruyter, 2015, arXiv: 1302.4841, pp. 367-402.
[She20] $\quad$, On $\operatorname{con}\left(\mathfrak{d}_{\lambda}>\operatorname{cov}_{\lambda}\right.$ (meagre)), Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 373 (2020), no. 8, 53515369, arXiv: 0904.0817. MR 4127879
[She21a] , Atomic saturation of reduced powers, MLQ Math. Log. Q. 67 (2021), no. 1, 18-42, arXiv: 1601.04824. MR 4313125
[She21b] _, Isomorphic limit ultrapowers for infinitary logic, Israel J. Math. 246 (2021), no. 1, 21-46, arXiv: 1810.12729. MR 4358271
[She22] , Black boxes, Ann. Univ. Sci. Budapest. Eötvös Sect. Math. 65 (2022), 69-130, arXiv: 0812.0656 Ch. IV of The Non-Structure Theory" book [Sh:e]. MR 4636538
[Sol74] Robert M. Solovay, Strongly compact cardinals and the gch, Proceedings of the Tarski Symposium, Berkeley 1971, Proceedings of Symposia in Pure Mathematics, vol. 25, A.M.S., 1974, pp. 365-372.
[SU08] Saharon Shelah and Alexander Usvyatsov, More on $S O P_{1}$ and $S O P_{2}$, Ann. Pure Appl. Logic 155 (2008), no. 1, 16-31, arXiv: math/0404178. MR 2454629
[Vï1] Jouko Väänänen, Models and games, Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics, vol. 132, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2011. MR 2768176

Einstein Institute of Mathematics, Edmond J. Safra Campus, Givat Ram, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Jerusalem, 9190401, Israel, and, Department of Mathematics, Hill Center - Busch Campus, Rutgers, The State University of New Jersey, 110 Frelinghuysen Road, Piscataway, NJ 08854-8019 USA

Email address: shelah@math.huji.ac.il
URL: http://shelah.logic.at


[^0]:    Date: October 15, 2023.
    2020 Mathematics Subject Classification. Primary: 03C45, 03C75; Secondary: 03C20, 03C55.
    Key words and phrases. model theory, infinitary logics, compact cardinals, ultrapowers, ultra limits, stability, saturated models, classification theory, isomorphic ultralimits.

    For earlier versions up to 2019, the author thanks Alice Leonhardt for the beautiful typing. The author would like to thank the Israel Science Foundation for partial support of this research (Grant No. 1053/11). First typed May 10, 2012.
    For the latest version, the author would like to thank the NSF and BSF for partially supporting this research - NSF-BSF 2021: grant with M. Mailliaris, NSF 2051825, BSF 3013005232 (2021/102026/09). The author is also grateful to an individual who wishes to remain anonymous for generously funding typing services, and thanks Matt Grimes for the careful and beautiful typing. References like [Shec, Th0.2=Ly5] mean that the internal label of Theorem 0.2 in [Shec] is y5. The reader should note that the version on my website is usually more up to date than the one on arXiv.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ We can use " $2{ }^{\lambda}$-saturated".
    ${ }^{2}$ For first order $T$, stability follows from "without the f.c.p."

[^2]:    ${ }^{3}$ So $\varepsilon, \zeta<\theta$.

[^3]:    ${ }^{4}$ But when $(\forall \alpha \in v)\left[u_{\alpha}=u\right]$, we may write $\partial_{\Delta, u, v}\left(M_{1}, M_{2}\right)$.

[^4]:    ${ }^{5}$ We are identifying elements of $\mathcal{H}(\chi)$ with ones of $\mathfrak{B}$ naturally, see $0.24(2)$. Alternatively, expand $\mathfrak{A}=(\mathcal{H}(\chi), \in, \theta)$ by having $c_{\alpha}^{\mathfrak{A}^{+}}=\alpha$, so $c_{\alpha} \in \tau\left(\mathfrak{A}^{+}\right)$is an individual constant for $\alpha<\lambda$, so $\mathfrak{B}^{+}=\left(\mathfrak{A}^{+}\right)^{I} / D$ is an expansion of $\mathfrak{B}$ and $\mathfrak{B}^{+} \models$ " $a_{\alpha}$ is the $c_{\alpha}$-th element of the sequence $b$ ".

[^5]:    ${ }^{6}$ The difference between $1.1(3)$ and $1.1(4)$ is the "convergent". In part (5) for the applications we have in mind it is enough to restrict ourselves to the case $\mathbf{I}_{2}=\left\{\sum_{i<(*)} \delta_{i}: \underline{\text { where }} \delta_{i} \in\left\{\theta, \theta^{+}\right\}, i(*)\right.$ an ordinal $\}$.

[^6]:    ${ }^{7}$ What if we ask for a fixed $\varphi$, not depending on $\lambda$ ? This makes $(c) \Rightarrow(d)$ problematic.

[^7]:    ${ }^{9}$ Maybe "compact" would be more suitable, but late changes are dangerous.

[^8]:    ${ }^{10}$ Can we get $2^{\mu}$ ones? In this particular case, yes, but we shall not elaborate; we can use [She22, 1.9=L4.6,pg.5].

[^9]:    ${ }^{11}$ Being $(\lambda, \theta)$－regular is a stronger condition．

[^10]:    ${ }^{12}$ The $\leq \partial_{i}$ is for technical reasons, anyhow $\partial_{i}=\left|\partial_{i}+1\right|$.

